This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

600096219X

LATIN WITHOUT TEARS.

The following Books are recommended to be learnt after

'LATIN WITHOUT TEARS.'

I.

PRINCIPIA LATINA. Part I. By W. SMITH, D.C.L., LL.D.
LONDON: JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

II.

ÆSOP'S FABLES ROMANISED BY PHÆDRUS.
With a Literal Interlinear Translation.
LONDON: JAMES WALTON, 137 GOWER STREET.

III.

CORNISH'S KEYS TO THE CLASSICS.—VIRGIL'S ÆNEID. Book I.
Literally Translated by an M.A.
LONDON: JAMES CORNISH, 297 HOLBORN.

IV.

HENRY'S FIRST LATIN BOOK. By T. K. ARNOLD, M.A.
LONDON: SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, AND CO.

V.

THE MASTERY SERIES.—LATIN. By THOMAS PRENDERGAST.
LONDON: LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

VI.

FREDDIE'S LATIN LESSONS.
On the Plan of 'Mary's Grammar.' By MARY ALBERT.
LONDON: LONGMANS, GREEN, AND CO.

The above Books will not cost more than 14*s. or* 15*s. all together.*

LATIN WITHOUT TEARS

OR,

ONE WORD A DAY.

BY THE

AUTHOR OF 'PEEP OF DAY,' &c.

BIBLIOTHECA

LONDON:
HATCHARDS, PICCADILLY.
1877.

305. g. 88.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY JOHN STRANGEWAYS,
Castle St. Leicester Sq.

TO MY LITTLE READERS.

DID I not say in my last letter to you, when I gave you the *Captivity*, that I could write no more books, for that I was too weak, and ill, and old? Yet I have given you now another book. What is the reason of this? Is it that I am grown well and young? Oh no! We never grow younger.

But it is not *I* who have written this book, but two little boys, Freddie and Willie, under the care of a governess. I was so sorry to see little boys often crying over their Latin lessons, and I thought of this plan of telling them a word a-day, and I told the little boys to make sentences with them. At breakfast there were shouts of joy on hearing the new word, and there were leaps as well as shouts when running into the drawing-

room after breakfast to show me their new sentences upon their slates.

After one year and a half these boys, between seven and nine years old, could read the Latin extracts from St. John at the end of this book. The story of Jesus is the most beautiful in the world. It was not first written in Latin, but in Greek, yet it shall be sung in ALL LANGUAGES by some of ALL NATIONS when Christ returns in glory. May you all be there to sing it with

Your loving Grandmama,

FAVELL LEE MORTIMER.

RIVULET, *Dec.* 7, 1876.

LATIN WITHOUT TEARS.

First Declension ends in ă.

Fīlĭ-ă ăm-ăt	*Daughter loves*
Cŏlumb-ă ăm-ăt	*Dove loves*
Dŏmĭn-ă vŏc-ăt	*Lady calls*
Rēgīn-ă laud-ăt	*Queen praises*
Serv-ă cant-ăt	*Slave sings*
Fĕr-ă ŭlŭl-ăt	*Wild beast howls*
Fēmĭn-ă monstr-ăt	*Woman shows*
Ăquĭl-ă ăm-ăt	*Eagle loves*
Panthēr-ă dēvŏr-ăt	*Panther devours*
Pŭell-ă cant-ăt	*Girl sings*
Ancill-ă salt-ăt	*Maid dances*
Ăvĭ-ă castīg-ăt	*Grandmama chastises*
Victōrĭ-ă regn-ăt	*Victoria reigns*
Ăquĭl-ă vŏl-ăt	*Eagle flies*
Căpr-ă calc-ăt	*She-goat kicks*

Bālæn-ă năt-ăt	*Whale swims*
Rān-ă salt-ăt	*Frog jumps*
Gallīn-ă vŏl-ăt	*Hen flies*
Vacc-ă vŏc-ăt	*Cow calls*
Vīpĕr-ă nĕc-ăt	*Viper kills*
Naut-ă nāvĭg-ăt	*Sailor sails*
Ăgrĭcŏl-ă ăr-ăt	*Farmer ploughs*
Pŏēt-ă clām-ăt	*Poet cries out*

TRANSITIVE VERBS *are Verbs that do something to something, as* Panther devours the she-goat, Panthēr-ă căpr-am dēvŏr-ăt. *The thing that something is done* TO *must be put in the* Accusative Case.

Panthēr-ă	Nominative Case.
căpr-am	Accusative Case.
dēvŏr-ăt.	Transitive Verb.

Fĕr-ă serv-am dēvŏr-ăt	*Wild beast devours the slave*
Vīpĕr-ă naut-am nĕc-ăt	*Viper kills the sailor*
Ancill-ă pŭell-am castīg-ăt	*Maid chastises the girl*
Dŏmĭn-ă cŏlumb-am ăm-ăt	*Lady loves the dove*
Ăquĭl-ă căpr-am dēvŏr-ăt	*Eagle devours the she-goat*

Fīlĭ-ă vacc-am castīg-ăt *Daughter chastises the cow*
Ăvĭ-ă fīlĭ-am vŏc-ăt *Grandmother calls the daughter*
Naut-ă vīpĕr-am nĕc-ăt *Sailor kills the viper*
Bālæn-ă rān-am dēvŏr-ăt *Whale devours the frog*
Victōrĭ-ă pŭell-am laud-ăt *Victoria praises the girl*

More Nouns of the First Declension.

Nominative.		*Accusative.*
Vĭ-ă	*Way*	Vĭ-am
Cŏrōn-ă	*Crown*	Cŏrōn-am
Āl-ă	*Wing*	Āl-am
Lingu-ă	*Tongue*	Lingu-am
Stell-ă	*Star*	Stell-am
Insŭl-ă	*Island*	Insŭl-am
Terr-ă	*Earth*	Terr-am
Căs-ă	*Cottage*	Căs-am
Ămīcĭtĭ-ă	*Friendship*	Ămīcĭtĭ-am
Ĭnĭmīcĭtĭ-ă	*Enmity*	Ĭnĭmīcĭtĭ-am

What something BELONGS TO *is put in the* Genitive Case.

Nominative.	*Genitive.*	
Căs-ă	dŏmĭn-æ	*Cottage of the lady*
Ăqu-ă	rān-æ	*Water of the frog*

Nominative. Genitive.	
Ĭnĭmīcĭtĭ-ă panthēr-æ	*Enmity of the panther*
Pătĭn-ă ăqu-æ	*Pan of water*
Insŭl-ă rēgīn-æ	*Island of the queen*
Mens-ă ăvĭ-æ	*Table of the grandma*
Āl-ă cŏlumb-æ	*Wing of the dove*
Ămīcĭtĭ-ă rēgīn-æ	*Friendship of the queen*
Cŏrōn-ă rēgīn-æ	*Crown of the queen*
Săgitt-ă pŭell-æ	*Arrow of the girl*
Incŏl-ă insŭl-æ	*Inhabitant of the island*

VERBS *that do nothing to anything are* INTRANSITIVE VERBS.

Nom. Genitive. Intrans. Verb.	
Cerv-ă ăgrĭcŏl-æ clām-ăt	*Hind of the farmer cries out*
Pŏēt-ă rēgīn-æ cant-ăt	*Poet of the queen sings*
Fīlĭ-ă dŏmĭn-æ salt-ăt	*Daughter of the lady dances*
Ancill-ă ăgrĭcŏl-æ cœn-ăt	*Maid of the farmer sups*
Bālæn-ă naut-æ năt-ăt	*Whale of the sailor swims*
Fĕr-ă rēgīn-æ ŭlŭl-ăt	*Wild beast of the queen howls*
Ăgrĭcŏl-ă rēgīn-æ cœn-ăt	*Farmer of the queen sups*
Ancill-ă rēgīn-æ salt-ăt	*Maid of the queen dances*

Nominative.	*Genitive.*	*Accusative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Serv-ă	rēgīn-æ	fīlĭ-am	excĭt-ăt
Slave	*of the queen*	*the daughter*	*awakens*
Fīlĭ-ă	dŏmĭn-æ	cŏlumb-am	ăm-ăt
Daughter	*of the lady*	*the dove*	*loves*
Pŭell-ă	fēmĭn-æ	vacc-am	castīg-ăt
Girl	*of the woman*	*the cow*	*chastises*
Căpr-ă	dŏmĭn-æ	rān-am	calc-ăt
She-goat	*of the lady*	*the frog*	*kicks*
Căpr-ă	ăgrĭcŏl-æ	ancill-am	calc-ăt
She-goat	*of the farmer*	*the maid*	*kicks*
Pŏēt-ă	rēgīn-æ	vīpĕr-am	nĕc-ăt
Poet	*of the queen*	*the viper*	*kills*
Serv-ă	ăgrĭcŏl-æ	vĭ-am	monstr-ăt
Slave	*of the farmer*	*the way*	*shows*
Ancill-ă	ăgrĭcŏl-æ	vacc-am	nĕc-ăt
Maid	*of the farmer*	*the cow*	*kills*
Pŭell-ă	rēgīn-æ	cŏlumb-am	ăm-ăt
Girl	*of the queen*	*the dove*	*loves*
Vacc-ă	ăgrĭcŏl-æ	pŭell-am	calc-ăt
Cow	*of the farmer*	*the girl*	*kicks*

DATIVE *is called the 'Giving Case,' because it gives something to a person, and shows to whom a thing is given; as* Agrĭcŏl-ă pŭell-æ d-at.

Nominative.	*Dative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Rēgīn-ă	dŏmĭn-æ	d-at
Queen	*to the lady*	*gives*
Fīlĭ-ă	căpr-æ	d-at
Daughter	*to the she-goat*	*gives*
Ăgrĭcŏl-ă	cŏlumb-æ	d-at
Farmer	*to the dove*	*gives*
Pŭell-ă	ăvĭ-æ	d-at
Girl	*to the grandmama*	*gives*
Ancill-ă	rēgīn-æ	d-at
Maid	*to the queen*	*gives*

Dare *governs the* Dative Case.

Nominative.	*Dative.*	*Accusative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Pŭell-ă	vacc-æ	ăqu-am	d-at
Girl	*to the cow*	*the water*	*gives*
Fīlĭ-ă	ăgrĭcŏl-æ	vacc-am	d-at
Daughter	*to the farmer*	*the cow*	*gives*

Nominative.	*Dative.*	*Accusative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Rēgīn-ă	naut-æ	insŭl-am	d-at
Queen	*to the sailor*	*the island*	*gives*
Ăgrĭcŏl-ă	pŭell-æ	gallīn-am	d-at
Farmer	*to the girl*	*the hen*	*gives*
Rēgīn-ă	ăgrĭcŏl-æ	căs-am	d-at
Queen	*to the farmer*	*the cottage*	*gives*

Nominative.	*Accusative.*	*Genitive.*	*Dative.*
Hast-ă	Hast-am	Hast-æ	Hast-æ
A spear	*A spear*	*Of a spear*	*To a spear*
Săgitt-ă	Săgitt-am	Săgitt-æ	Săgitt-æ
An arrow	*An arrow*	*Of an arrow*	*To an arrow*
Aul-ă	Aul-am	Aul-æ	Aul-æ
A hall	*A hall*	*Of a hall*	*To a hall*
Ĕpistŏl-ă	Ĕpistŏl-am	Ĕpistŏl-æ	Ĕpistŏl-æ
A letter	*A letter*	*Of a letter*	*To a letter*
Pugn-ă	Pugn-am	Pugn-æ	Pugn-æ
A fight	*A fight*	*Of a fight*	*To a fight*

ABLATIVE *shows by what* MEANS *a thing is done.*

Nominative.	*Accusative.*	*Ablative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Rēgīn-ă	căpr-am	săgitt-â	vulnĕr-ăt
Queen	*the she-goat*	*with the arrow*	*wounds*
Ăgrĭcŏl-ă	panthēr-am	hast-â	vulnĕr-ăt
Farmer	*the panther*	*with the spear*	*wounds*
Serv-ă	rān-am	hast-â	nĕc-ăt
Slave	*the frog*	*with the spear*	*kills*
Naut-ă	ancill-am	hast-â	vulnĕr-ăt
Sailor	*the maid*	*with the spear*	*wounds*
Ăvĭ-ă	serv-am	cŏlumb-â	plāc-ăt
Grandmother	*the slave*	*with the dove*	*appeases* (*or turns away anger*)
Rēgīn-ă	ăgrĭcŏl-am	insŭl-â	plāc-ăt
Queen	*the farmer*	*with the island*	*appeases*
Dŏmĭn-ă	ancill-am	căs-â	plāc-ăt
Lady	*the maid*	*with the cottage*	*appeases*
Pŭell-ă	dŏmĭn-am	rŏs-â	plāc-ăt
Girl	*the lady*	*with the rose*	*appeases*
Naut-ă	pŭell-am	căpr-â	plāc-ăt
Sailor	*the girl*	*with the she-goat*	*appeases*

Nominative.	*Genitive.*	*Accusative.*	*Ablative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Fīlĭ-ă	dŏmĭn-æ	serv-am	cerv-â	plāc-ăt
Daughter	*of the lady*	*the slave*	*with the hind*	*appeases*
Naut-ă	rēgīn-æ	pŭell-am	căpr-â	plāc-ăt
Sailor	*of the queen*	*the girl*	*with the she-goat*	*appeases*
Fēmĭn-ă	dŏmĭn-æ	ancill-am	vacc-â	plāc-ăt
Woman	*of the lady*	*the slave*	*with the cow*	*appeases*
Fīlĭ-ă	rēgīn-æ	serv-am	căs-â	dēlect-ăt
Daughter	*of the queen*	*the maid*	*with the cottage*	*delights*
Dŏmĭn-ă	rēgīn-æ	naut-am	vacc-â	dēlect-ăt
Lady	*of the queen*	*the sailor*	*with the cow*	*delights*

			A table	*A hall*
Nominative.	Ir-ă	*Anger*	Mens-ă	Aul-ă
Accusative.	Ir-am	*Anger*	Mens-am	Aul-am
Genitive.	Ir-æ	*Of anger*	Mens-æ	Aul-æ
Dative.	Ir-æ	*To anger*	Mens-æ	Aul-æ
Ablative.	Ir-â	*With anger*	Mens-â	Aul-â

			An island	*A tongue*
Nominative.	Port-ă	*A door*	Insŭl-ă	Lingu-ă
Accusative.	Port-am	*A door*	Insŭl-am	Lingu-am
Genitive.	Port-æ	*Of a door*	Insŭl-æ	Lingu-æ
Dative.	Port-æ	*To a door*	Insŭl-æ	Lingu-æ
Ablative.	Port-â	*With a door*	Insŭl-â	Lingu-â

Nominative Plural.	*Intrans. Verb.*		
Cŏlumb-æ	vŏl-ant	*Doves*	*fly*
Bālæn-æ	năt-ant	*Whales*	*swim*
Dŏmĭn-æ	cœn-ant	*Ladies*	*sup*
Panthēr-æ	ŭlŭl-ant	*Panthers*	*howl*
Cerv-æ	salt-ant	*Hinds*	*jump*
Ăgrĭcŏl-æ	clām-ant	*Farmers*	*cry out*
Ancill-æ	cant-ant	*Maids*	*sing*

	Singular.		*Singular.*		
			A cow	*A cottage*	*A wing*
Nom.	Culp-ă	*A fault*	Vacc-ă	Căs-ă	Āl-ă
Acc.	Culp-am	*A fault*	Vacc-am	Căs-am	Āl-am
Gen.	Culp-æ	*Of a fault*	Vacc-æ	Căs-æ	Āl-æ
Dat.	Culp-æ	*To a fault*	Vacc-æ	Căs-æ	Āl-æ
Abl.	Culp-â	*With a fault*	Vacc-â	Căs-â	Āl-â

	Plural.			*Plural.*	
			Cows	*Cottages*	*Wings*
Nom.	Culp-æ	*Faults*	Vacc-æ	Căs-æ	Āl-æ
Acc.	Culp-ās	*Faults*	Vacc-ās	Căs-ās	Āl-ās
Gen.	Culp-ārum	*Of faults*	Vacc-ārum	Căs-ārum	Āl-ārum
Dat.	Culp-īs	*To faults*	Vacc-īs	Căs-īs	Āl-īs
Abl.	Culp-īs	*With faults*	Vacc-īs	Căs-īs	Āl-īs

Nom. Pl. Acc. Pl. Trans. Verb.	
Dŏmĭn-æ pŭell-ās ăm-ant	*Ladies the girls love*
Ancill-æ căpr-ās vŏc-ant	*Maids the she-goats call*
Pŭell-æ cŏlumb-ās monstr-ant	*Girls the doves show*
Ăgrĭcŏl-æ vacc-ās ăm-ant	*Farmers the cows love*
Ăgrĭcŏl-æ gallīn-ās monstr-ant	*Farmers the hens show*
Naut-æ ăgrĭcŏl-ās laud-ant	*Sailors the farmers praise*
Dŏmĭn-æ cerv-ās vŏc-ant	*Ladies the hinds call*
Panthēr-æ pŭell-ās dēvŏr-ant	*Panthers the girls devour*
Ăgrĭcŏl-æ terr-ās ăr-ant	*Farmers the lands plough*
Fīlĭ-æ dŏmĭn-ās excĭt-ant	*Daughters the ladies wake*
Ancill-æ gallīn-as nĕc-ant	*Maids the hens kill*

Nom. Pl.	*Acc. Pl.*	*Trans. Verb.*
Fēmĭn-æ	rēgīn-ās plāc-ant	*Women the queens appease*
Pŏēt-æ	ăvĭ-ās plāc-ant	*Poets the grandmothers appease*
Rŏs-æ	rēgīn-ās plāc-ant	*Roses the queens appease*
Naut-æ	bālæn-ās nĕc-ant	*Sailors the whales kill*
Căpr-æ	pŭell-ās calc-ant	*She-goats the girls kick*
Vīpĕr-æ	naut-ās vulnĕr-ant	*Vipers the sailors wound*
Panthēr-æ	pŭell-ās dēvŏr-ant	*Panthers the girls devour*

Nom. Pl.	*Gen. Pl.*		
Culp-æ	serv-ārum	*Faults*	*of the slaves*
Āl-æ	gallīn-ārum	*Wings*	*of the hens*
Căpr-æ	ăgrĭcŏl-ārum	*She-goats*	*of the farmers*
Căs-æ	fēmĭn-ārum	*Cottages*	*of the women*
Pugn-æ	naut-ārum	*Fights*	*of the sailors*
Ĕpistŏl-æ	pŭell-ārum	*Letters*	*of the girls*
Aul-æ	dŏmĭn-ārum	*Halls*	*of the ladies*
Hast-æ	rēgīn-ārum	*Spears*	*of the queens*
Lingu-æ	vacc-ārum	*Tongues*	*of the cows*
Āl-æ	cŏlumb-ārum	*Wings*	*of the doves*

	Singular.		*Singular.*	
			A star	*A pan*
Nom.	Cĭcōnĭ-ă	*A stork*	Stell-ă	Pătĭn-ă
Acc.	Cĭcōnĭ-am	*A stork*	Stell-am	Pătĭn-am
Gen.	Cĭcōnĭ-æ	*Of a stork*	Stell-æ	Pătĭn-æ
Dat.	Cĭcōnĭ-æ	*To a stork*	Stell-æ	Pătĭn-æ
Abl.	Cĭcōnĭ-â	*With a stork*	Stell-â	Pătĭn-â

	Plural.		*Plural.*	
			Stars	*Pans*
Nom.	Cĭcōnĭ-æ	*Storks*	Stell-æ	Pătĭn-æ
Acc.	Cĭcōnĭ-ās	*Storks*	Stell-ās	Pătĭn-ās
Gen.	Cĭcōnĭ-ārum	*Of storks*	Stell-ārum	Pătĭn-ārum
Dat.	Cĭcōnĭ-īs	*To storks*	Stell-īs	Pătĭn-īs
Abl.	Cĭcōnĭ-īs	*With storks*	Stell-īs	Pătĭn-īs

	Singular.		*Singular.*	
			A wing	*A letter*
Nom.	Silv-ă	*A wood*	Āl-ă	Ĕpistŏl-ă
Acc.	Silv-am	*A wood*	Āl-am	Ĕpistŏl-am
Gen.	Silv-æ	*Of a wood*	Āl-æ	Ĕpistŏl-æ
Dat.	Silv-æ	*To a wood*	Āl-æ	Ĕpistŏl-æ
Abl.	Silv-â	*With a wood*	Āl-â	Ĕpistŏl-â

	Plural.		Plural.	
			Wings	*Letters*
Nom.	Silv-æ	*Woods*	Āl-æ	Ĕpistŏl-æ
Acc.	Silv-ās	*Woods*	Āl-ās	Ĕpistŏl-ās
Gen.	Silv-ārum	*Of woods*	Āl-ārum	Ĕpistŏl-ārum
Dat.	Silv-īs	*To woods*	Āl-īs	Ĕpistŏl-īs
Abl.	Silv-īs	*With woods*	Āl-īs	Ĕpistŏl-īs

Nom. Plural.	*Accusative.*	*Dative Plural.*	*Verb.*
Dŏmĭn-æ	silv-am	ăgrĭcŏl-īs	d-ant
Ladies	*the wood*	*to the farmers*	*give*
Serv-æ	căpr-am	naut-īs	d-ant
Slaves	*the she-goat*	*to the sailors*	*give*
Ancill-æ	cŏlumb-am	pŭell-īs	d-ant
Maids	*the dove*	*to the girls*	*give*
Ăvĭ-æ	terr-am	pŏēt-īs	d-ant
Grandmothers	*the land*	*to the poets*	*give*
Ăgrĭcŏl-æ	āl-ās	pŭell-īs	d-ant
Farmers	*the wings*	*to the girls*	*give*

	Singular.		*Singular.*	
			A fight	*A spear*
Nom.	Virg-ă	*A rod*	Pugn-ă	Hast-ă
Acc.	Virg-am	*A rod*	Pugn-am	Hast-am
Gen.	Virg-æ	*Of a rod*	Pugn-æ	Hast-æ
Dat.	Virg-æ	*To a rod*	Pugn-æ	Hast-æ
Abl.	Virg-â	*With a rod*	Pugn-â	Hast-â

	Plural.		*Plural.*	
			Fights	*Spears*
Nom.	Virg-æ	*Rods*	Pugn-æ	Hast-æ
Acc.	Virg-ās	*Rods*	Pugn-ās	Hast-ās
Gen.	Virg-ārum	*Of rods*	Pugn-ārum	Hast-ārum
Dat.	Virg-īs	*To rods*	Pugn-īs	Hast-īs
Abl.	Virg-īs	*With rods*	Pugn-īs	Hast-īs

Nominative Pl.	*Accusative Pl.*	*Ablative Pl.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Rēgīn-æ	fēmĭn-ās	virg-īs	castīg-ant
Queens	*the women*	*with the rods*	*chastise*
Fīlĭ-æ	dŏmĭn-ās	ĕpistŏl-īs	plāc-ant
Daughters	*the ladies*	*with the letters*	*appease*

Nominative Pl.	*Accusative Pl.*	*Ablative Pl.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Pŭell-æ	serv-ās	cŏlumb-īs	plāc-ant
Girls	*the slaves*	*with the doves*	*appease*
Ăgrĭcŏl-æ	bālæn-ās	săgitt-īs	vulnĕr-ant
Farmers	*the whales*	*with the arrows*	*wound*
Ancill-æ	gallīn-ās	hast-īs	nĕc-ant
Maids	*the hens*	*with the spears*	*kill*

Singular.

Nom.	Pĕcūnĭ-ă	*Money*
Acc.	Pĕcūnĭ-am	*Money*
Gen.	Pĕcūnĭ-æ	*Of money*
Dat.	Pĕcūnĭ-æ	*To money*
Abl.	Pĕcūnĭ-â	*With money*

Plural.

Nom.	Pĕcūnĭ-æ	*Sums of money*
Acc.	Pĕcūnĭ-ās	*Sums of money*
Gen.	Pĕcūnĭ-ārum	*Of sums of money*
Dat.	Pĕcūnĭ-īs	*To sums of money*
Abl.	Pĕcūnĭ-īs	*With sums of money*

Singular.

Nom.	Săgitt-ă	*Arrow*
Acc.	Săgitt-am	*Arrow*
Gen.	Săgitt-æ	*Of arrow*
Dat.	Săgitt-æ	*To arrow*
Abl.	Săgitt-â	*With arrow*

Plural.

Nom.	Săgitt-æ	*Arrows*
Acc.	Săgitt-ās	*Arrows*
Gen.	Săgitt-ārum	*Of arrows*
Dat.	Săgitt-īs	*To arrows*
Abl.	Săgitt-īs	*With arrows*

Nom. Pl.	*Gen. Pl.*	*Acc. Pl.*	*Abl. Pl.*	*Trans. Verb.*
Fīlĭ-æ	dŏmĭn-ārum	căpr-ās	virg-īs	castīg-ant
Daughters	*of the ladies*	*the she-goats*	*with rods*	*chastise*
Serv-æ	ăgrĭcŏl-ārum	vacc-ās	hast-īs	nĕc-ant
Slaves	*of the farmers*	*the cows*	*with spears*	*kill*
Ancill-æ	rēgīn-ārum	cerv-ās	săgitt-īs	vulnĕr-ant
Maids	*of the queens*	*the hinds*	*with arrows*	*wound*

Nom. Pl.	*Gen. Pl.*	*Acc. Pl.*	*Abl. Pl.*	*Trans. Verb.*
Fēmĭn-æ	ăvĭ-ārum	pŭell-ās	cŏlumb-īs	plāc-ant
Women of the grandmothers the girls with the doves appease				
Naut-æ	rēgīn-ārum	ăgrĭcŏl-ās	bālæn-īs	plāc-ant
Sailors of the queens the farmers with whales appease				

NOTA BENE, TO THE TEACHER.

Go over the Present Tense of all the Verbs of the First Conjugation before commencing the Past Tense.

Infinitive Mood of First Conjugation ends in āre.

INTRANSITIVE VERBS.

INFINITIVE MOOD, Cant-āre, *To sing.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

This Tense should be given in two Lessons.

Singular Number.

1st person	Cant-o	*I sing*, or *am singing*
2nd person	Cant-ās	*Thou singest*
3rd person	Cant-ăt	*He sings*

Plural Number.

1st person	Cant-āmŭs	*We sing*
2nd person	Cant-ātĭs	*You sing*
3rd person	Cant-ant	*They sing*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Cant-ābam	*I sang, or was singing*
2nd person	Cant-ābās	*Thou wast singing*
3rd person	Cant-ābăt	*He was singing*

Plural Number.

1st person	Cant-ābāmŭs	*We were singing*
2nd person	Cant-ābātĭs	*You were singing*
3rd person	Cant-ābant	*They were singing*

Future Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Cant-ābo	*I shall sing*
2nd person	Cant-ābĭs	*Thou wilt sing*
3rd person	Ancill-ă cant-ābĭt	*The maid will sing*

Plural Number.

1*st person*	Cant-ābĭmŭs	*We shall sing*
2*nd person*	Cant-ābĭtĭs	*You will sing*
3*rd person*	Dŏmĭn-æ cant-ābunt	*Ladies will sing*

INFINITIVE MOOD, Ambŭl-āre, *To walk.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number.

1*st person*	Ambŭl-o	*I walk*
2*nd person*	Ambŭl-ās	*Thou walkest*
3*rd person*	Ambŭl-ăt	*He walks*

Plural Number.

1*st person*	Ambŭl-āmŭs	*We walk*
2*nd person*	Ambŭl-ātĭs	*You walk*
3*rd person*	Ambŭl-ant	*They walk*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number.

1*st person*	Ambŭl-ābam	*I was walking*
2*nd person*	Ambŭl-ābās	*Thou wast walking*
3*rd person*	Ambŭl-ābăt	*He was walking*

Plural Number.

1st person	Ambŭl-ābāmŭs	*We were walking*
2nd person	Ambŭl-ābātĭs	*You were walking*
3rd person	Ambul-ābant	*They were walking*

Future Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Ambŭl-ābo	*I shall walk*
2nd person	Ambŭl-ābĭs	*Thou wilt walk*
3rd person	Vacc-ă ambŭl-ābĭt	*The cow will walk*

Plural Number.

1st person	Ambŭl-ābĭmŭs	*We shall walk*
2nd person	Ambŭl-ābĭtĭs	*You will walk*
3rd person	Căpr-æ ambŭl-ābunt	*She-goats will walk*

INFINITIVE MOOD, Spēr-āre, *To hope.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Spēr-o	*I hope*
2nd person	Spēr-ās	*Thou hopest*
3rd person	Spēr-ăt	*He hopes*

Plural Number.

1st person	Spēr-āmŭs	*We hope*
2nd person	Spēr-ātĭs	*You hope*
3rd person	Spēr-ant	*They hope*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Spēr-ābam	*I was hoping*
2nd person	Spēr-ābās	*Thou wast hoping*
3rd person	Spēr-ābăt	*He was hoping*

Plural Number.

1st person	Spēr-ābāmŭs	*We were hoping*
2nd person	Spēr-ābātĭs	*You were hoping*
3rd person	Spēr-ābant	*They were hoping*

Future Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Spēr-ābo	*I shall hope*
2nd person	Spēr-ābĭs	*Thou wilt hope*
3rd person	Dŏmĭn-ă spēr-ābĭt	*The lady will hope*

Plural Number.

1st person	Spēr-ābĭmŭs	*We shall hope*
2nd person	Spēr-ābĭtĭs	*You will hope*
3rd person	Ăvĭ-æ spēr-ābunt	*Grandmothers will hope*

INFINITIVE MOOD, Cœn-āre, *To sup.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Cœn-o	*I sup*
2nd person	Cœn-ās	*Thou suppest*
3rd person	Cœn-ăt	*He sups*

Plural Number.

1st person	Cœn-āmŭs	*We sup*
2nd person	Cœn-ātĭs	*You sup*
3rd person	Cœn-ant	*They sup*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Cœn-ābam	*I was supping*
2nd person	Cœn-ābās	*Thou wast supping*
3rd person	Cœn-ābăt	*He was supping*

Plural Number.

1*st person*	Cœn-ābāmŭs	*We were supping*
2*nd person*	Cœn-ābātĭs	*You were supping*
3*rd person*	Cœn-ābant	*They were supping*

Future Tense.

Singular Number.

1*st person*	Cœn-ābo	*I shall sup*
2*nd person*	Cœn-ābĭs	*Thou wilt sup*
3*rd person*	Căpr-ă cœn-ābĭt	*The she-goat will sup*

Plural Number.

1*st person*	Cœn-ābĭmŭs	*We shall sup*
2*nd person*	Cœn-ābĭtĭs	*You will sup*
3*rd person*	Vacc-æ cœn-ābunt	*Cows will sup*

INFINITIVE MOOD, Vŏl-āre, *To fly.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number.

1*st person*	Vŏl-o	*I fly*
2*nd person*	Vŏl-ās	*Thou fliest*
3*rd person*	Vŏl-ăt	*He flies*

Plural Number.

1st person	Vŏl-āmŭs	*We fly*
2nd person	Vŏl-ātĭs	*You fly*
3rd person	Vŏl-ant	*They fly*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Vŏl-ābam	*I was flying*
2nd person	Vŏl-ābās	*Thou wast flying*
3rd person	Vŏl-ābăt	*He was flying*

Plural Number.

1st person	Vŏl-ābāmŭs	*We were flying*
2nd person	Vŏl-ābātĭs	*You were flying*
3rd person	Vŏl-ābant	*They were flying*

Future Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Vŏl-ābo	*I shall fly*
2nd person	Vŏl-ābĭs	*Thou wilt fly*
3rd person	Cŏlumb-ă vŏl-ābĭt	*The dove will fly*

Plural Number.

1*st person*	Vŏl-ābĭmŭs	*We shall fly*
2*nd person*	Vŏl-ābĭtĭs	*You will fly*
3*rd person*	Ăquĭl-æ vŏl-ābunt	*Eagles will fly*

TRANSITIVE VERBS.

Infinitive Mood, Ăm-āre, *To love.*

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Ăm-o cŏlumb-am	*I love the dove*
Ăm-ās cŏlumb-am	*Thou lovest the dove*
Pŭell-ă cŏlumb-am ăm-ăt	*The girl loves the dove*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Ăm-āmŭs cŏlumb-ās	*We love the doves*
Ămā-tĭs cŏlumb-ās	*You love the doves*
Pŭell-æ cŏlumb-ās ăm-ant	*Girls love the doves*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Ăm-ābam căpr-am	*I was loving the she-goat*
Ăm-ābās gallīn-am	*Thou wast loving the hen*
Ăm-ābăt vacc-am	*He was loving the cow*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Ăm-ābāmŭs vacc-ās	*We were loving the cows*
Ăm-ābātĭs gallīn-ās	*You were loving the hens*
Ăm-ābant panthēr-ās	*They were loving the panthers*

Future Tense.

Singular Number.

1st person	Ăm-ābo	*I shall love*
2nd person	Ăm-ābĭs	*Thou wilt love*
3rd person	Ăm-ābĭt	*He will love*

Plural Number.

1st person	Ăm-ābĭmŭs	*We shall love*
2nd person	Ăm-ābĭtĭs	*You will love*
3rd person	Ăm-ābunt	*They will love*

N.B.—The pupil can write Sentences with each of these verbs.

Orn-āre	*To adorn*
Hăbĭt-āre	*To inhabit*
Nŭmĕr-āre	*To number*
Săn-āre	*To heal*
Sŭpĕr-āre	*To overcome*
Tent-āre	*To try*
Narr-āre	*To relate*

INFINITIVE MOOD, Nĕc-āre, *To kill.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1st per.	Nĕc-o vacc-am	*I kill the cow*
2nd per.	Nĕc-ās vacc-am	*Thou killest the cow*
3rd per.	Ăgrĭcŏl-ă vacc-am nĕc-ăt	*The farmer kills the cow*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1st per.	Nĕc-āmŭs vacc-ās	*We kill the cows*
2nd per.	Nĕc-ātĭs vacc-ās	*You kill the cows*
3rd per.	Ăgrĭcŏl-æ vacc-ās nĕc-ant	*Farmers kill the cows*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Nĕc-ābam vacc-am	*I was killing the cow*
Nĕc-ābās gallīn-am	*Thou wast killing the hen*
Naut-ă bālæn-am nĕc-ābăt	*The sailor was killing the whale*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Nĕc-ābāmŭs căpr-ās	*We were killing the she-goats*
Nĕc-ābātĭs vīpĕr-ās	*You were killing the vipers*
Fēmĭn-æ gallīn-ās nĕc-ābant	*Women were killing the hens*

Future Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1st per.	Nĕc-ābo gallīn-am	*I shall kill the hen*
2nd per.	Nĕc-ābĭs pŏēt-am	*Thou wilt kill the poet*
3rd per.	Vacc-ă rān-am nĕc-ābĭt	*The cow will kill the frog*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1st per.	Nĕc-ābĭmŭs vīpĕr-ās	*We shall kill the vipers*
2nd per.	Nĕc-ābĭtĭs cŏlumb-ās	*You will kill the doves*
3rd per.	Vīpĕr-æ ăquĭl-ās nĕc-ābunt	*Vipers will kill the eagles*

INFINITIVE MOOD, Vŏc-āre, *To call.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.*	Vŏc-o căpr-am	*I call the she-goat*
2 *per.*	Vŏc-ās căpr-am	*Thou callest the she-goat*
3 *per.*	Ancill-ă căpr-am vŏc-ăt	*The maid calls the she-goat*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.*	Vŏc-āmus căpr-ās	*We call the she-goats*
2 *per.*	Vŏc-ātĭs căpr-ās	*You call the she-goats*
3 *per.*	Ancill-æ căpr-ās vŏc-ant	*Maids call the she-goats*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Vŏc-ābam dŏmĭn-am	*I was calling the lady*
Vŏc-ābās fīlĭ-am	*Thou wast calling the daughter*
Vŏc-ābăt ăvĭ-am	*He was calling the grandmama*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Vŏc-ābāmŭs pŭell-ās	*We were calling the girls*
Vŏc-ābātĭs rēgīn-ās	*You were calling the queens*
Vŏc-ābant naut-ās	*They were calling the sailors*

Future Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Vŏc-ābo pŭell-am *I shall call the girl*
2 *per.* Vŏc-ābĭs dŏmĭn-am *Thou wilt call the lady*
3 *per.* Rēgīn-ă serv-am vŏc-ābĭt
The queen will call the slave

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Vŏc-ābĭmŭs ancill-ās *We shall call the maids*
2 *per.* Vŏc-ābĭtĭs dŏmĭn-ās *You will call the ladies*
3 *per.* Fēmĭn-æ gallīn-ās vŏc-ābunt
Women will call the hens

INFINITIVE MOOD, Monstr-āre, *To show.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Monstr-o pătĭn-am *I show the pan*
2 *per.* Monstr-ās vĭ-am *Thou showest the way*
3 *per.* Dŏmĭn-ă cerv-am monstr-ăt *The lady shows the hind*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.*	Monstr-āmŭs cŏlumb-ās	*We show the doves*
2 *per.*	Monstr-ātĭs panthēr-ās	*You show the panthers*
3 *per.*	Dŏmĭn-æ gallīn-ās monstr-ant	*Ladies show the hens*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Monstr-ābam gallīn-am	*I was showing the hen*
Monstr-ābās cŏlumb-am	*Thou wast showing the dove*
Monstr-ābăt căpr-am	*He was showing the she-goat*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Monstr-ābāmŭs vacc-ās	*We were showing the cows*
Monstr-ābātĭs panthēr-ās	*You were showing the panthers*
Monstr-ābant bālæn-ās	*They were showing the whales*

Future Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Monstr-ābo vĭ-am	*I shall show the way*
Monstr-ābĭs ăquĭl-am	*Thou wilt show the eagle*
Dŏmĭn-ă cŏlumb-am monstr-ābĭt	*The lady will show the dove*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Monstr-ābĭmŭs săgitt-ās	*We shall show the arrows*
Monstr-ābĭtĭs gallīn-ās	*You will show the hens*
Rēgīn-æ aul-ās monstr-ābunt	*Queens will show the halls*

Infinitive Mood, Laud-āre, *To praise.*

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Laud-o pŭell-am	*I praise the girl*
2 *per.* Laud-ās pŭell-am	*Thou praisest the girl*
3 *per.* Dŏmĭn-ă pŭell-am laud-ăt	*The lady praises the girl*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Laud-āmŭs pŭell-ās	*We praise the girls*
2 *per.* Laud-ātĭs pŭell-ās	*You praise the girls*
3 *per.* Dŏmĭn-æ pŭell-ās laud-ant	*Ladies praise the girls*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Laud-ābam pŭell-am	*I was praising the girl*
Laud-ābās vacc-am	*Thou wast praising the cow*
Laud-ābăt pŏēt-am	*He was praising the poet*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Laud-ābāmŭs serv-ās	*We were praising the slaves*
Laud-ābātĭs ancill-ās	*You were praising the maids*
Laud-ābant ăgrĭcŏl-ās	*They were praising the farmers*

Future Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Laud-ābo ăgrĭcŏl-am	*I shall praise the farmer*
Laud-ābĭs gallīn-am	*Thou wilt praise the hen*
Fēmĭn-æ cŏlumb-am laud-ābĭt	*The women will praise the dove*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Laud-ābĭmŭs pŭell-ās	*We shall praise the girls*
Laud-ābĭtĭs dŏmĭn-ās	*You will praise the ladies*
Fīlĭ-æ cerv-ās laud-ābunt	*Daughters will praise the hinds*

INFINITIVE MOOD, Vulnĕr-āre, *To wound.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Vulnĕr-o cerv-am	*I wound the hind*
2 *per.* Vulnĕr-ās cerv-am	*Thou woundest the hind*
3 *per.* Rēgīn-ă cerv-am vulnĕr-ăt	*The queen wounds the hind*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Vulnĕr-āmŭs cerv-ās	*We wound the hinds*
2 *per.* Vulnĕr-ātĭs cerv-ās	*You wound the hinds*
3 *per.* Regīn-æ cerv-ās vulnĕr-ant	*Queens wound the hinds*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Vulnĕr-ābam panthēr-am	*I was wounding the panther*
Vulnĕr-ābās cerv-am	*Thou wast wounding the hind*
Vulnĕr-ābăt rān-am	*He was wounding the frog*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Vulnĕr-ābāmŭs căpr-ās *We were wounding the she-goats*
Vulnĕr-ābātĭs vacc-ās *You were wounding the cows*
Vulnĕr-ābant bālæn-ās *They were wounding the whales*

Future Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Vulnĕr-ābo vacc-am *I shall wound the cow*
Vulnĕr-ābĭs gallīn-am *Thou wilt wound the hen*
Serv-ă căp-ram vulnĕr-ābĭt
The slave will wound the she-goat

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Vulnĕr-ābĭmŭs ancill-ās *We shall wound the maids*
Vulnĕr-ābĭtĭs vacc-ās *You will wound the cows*
Fĕr-æ vulnĕr-ābunt cerv-ās
Wild beasts will wound the hinds

Singular, Feminine.

	Life	*Pearl*	*Drop*	*Rain*
Nom.	Vīt-ă	Margărīt-ă	Gutt-ă	Plŭvĭ-ă
Acc.	Vīt-am	Margărīt-am	Gutt-am	Plŭvĭ-am
Gen.	Vīt-æ	Margărīt-æ	Gutt-æ	Plŭvĭ-æ
Dat.	Vīt-æ	Margărīt-æ	Gutt-æ	Plŭvĭ-æ
Abl.	Vīt-â	Margărīt-â	Gutt-â	Plŭvĭ-â

Plural, Feminine.

	Lives	*Pearls*	*Drops*
Nom.	Vīt-æ	Margărīt-æ	Gutt-æ
Acc.	Vīt-ās	Margărīt-ās	Gutt-ās
Gen.	Vīt-ārum	Margărīt-ārum	Gutt-ārum
Dat.	Vīt-īs	Margărīt-īs	Gutt-īs
Abl.	Vīt-īs	Margărīt-īs	Gutt-īs

INFINITIVE MOOD, Vīt-āre, *To avoid.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Vīt-o vīpĕr-am *I avoid the viper*

2 *per.* Vīt-ās vacc-am *Thou avoidest the cow*

3 *per.* Pŭell-ă panthēr-am vīt-ăt *The girl avoids the panther*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Vīt-āmŭs rān-ās *We avoid the frogs*

2 *per.* Vīt-ātĭs ăqŭil-ās *You avoid the eagles*

3 *per.* Dŏmĭn-æ fĕr-ās vīt-ant *Ladies avoid the wild beasts*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Vīt-ābam săgitt-am	*I was avoiding the arrow*
Vīt-ābās vacc-am	*Thou wast avoiding the cow*
Vīt-ābăt fĕr-am	*He was avoiding the wild beast*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Vīt-ābāmus vacc-ās	*We were avoiding the cows*
Vīt-ābātĭs pănthēr-ās	*You were avoiding the panthers*
Vīt-ābant ăquĭl-ās	*They were avoiding the eagles*

Future Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Vīt-ābo fĕr-ām	*I shall avoid the wild beast*
Vīt-ābĭs ăquĭl-ās	*Thou wilt avoid the eagle*
Ancill-ă căpr-am vīt-ābĭt	*The maid will avoid the she-goat*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Rān-ās vīt-ābĭmŭs	*We shall avoid the frogs*
Vīt-ābĭtĭs gallīn-ās	*You will avoid the hens*
Pŭell-æ bālæn-ās vĭt-ābunt	*Girls will avoid the whales*

INFINITIVE MOOD, Calc-āre, *To kick.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Calc-o rān-am	*I kick the frog*
Calc-ās vacc-am	*Thou kickest the cow*
Ăgrĭcŏl-ă căpr-am calc-ăt	*The farmer kicks the she-goat*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Calc-āmŭs bālæn-ās	*We kick the whales*
Calc-ātĭs gallīn-ās	*You kick the hens*
Ancill-æ panthēr-ās calc-ant	*Maids kick the panthers*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.*	Calc-ābam pŏēt-am	*I was kicking the poet*
2 *per.*	Calc-ābās gallīn-am	*Thou wast kicking the hen*
3 *per.*	Calc-ābăt cŏlumb-am	*He was kicking the dove*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.*	Calc-ābāmŭs căpr-ās	*We were kicking the goats*
2 *per.*	Calc-ābātĭs gallīn-ās	*You were kicking the hens*
3 *per.*	Calc-ābant vacc-ās	*They were kicking the cows*

Future Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Calc-ābo cerv-am	*I shall kick the hind*
Calc-ābĭs bālæn-am	*Thou wilt kick the whale*
Serv-ă calc-ābĭt naut-am	*The slave will kick the sailor*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Calc-ābĭmŭs gallīn-ās	*We shall kick the hens*
Calc-ābĭtĭs vīpĕr-ās	*You will kick the vipers*
Pŭell-æ căpr-ās calc-ābunt	*Girls will kick the goats*

Singular, Feminine.

	A wasp	*An hour*	*A saddle*	*A mare*
Nom.	Vesp-ă	Hōr-ă	Sell-ă	Ĕqu-ă
Acc.	Vesp-am	Hōr-am	Sell-am	Ĕqu-am
Gen.	Vesp-æ	Hōr-æ	Sell-æ	Ĕqu-æ
Dat.	Vesp-æ	Hōr-æ	Sell-æ	Ĕqu-æ
Abl.	Vesp-â	Hōr-â	Sell-â	Ĕqu-â

Plural, Feminine.

	Wasps	*Hours*	*Saddles*	*Mares*
Nom.	Vesp-æ	Hōr-æ	Sell-æ	Ĕqu-æ
Acc.	Vesp-ās	Hōr-ās	Sell-ās	Ĕqu-ās
Gen.	Vesp-ārum	Hōr-ārum	Sell-ārum	Ĕqu-ārum
Dat.	Vesp-īs	Hōr-īs	Sell-īs	Ĕqu-īs
Abl.	Vesp-īs	Hōr-īs	Sell-īs	Ĕqu-īs

INFINITIVE MOOD, Castīg-āre, *To chastise.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Castīg-o serv-am	*I chastise the slave*
Castīg-ās căpr-am	*Thou chastisest the she-goat*
Rēgīn-ă pŭell-am castīg-ăt	*The queen chastises the girl*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Castīg-āmŭs ancill-ās	*We chastise the maids*
Castīg-ātĭs vacc-ās	*You chastise the cows*
Dŏmĭn-æ cerv-ās castīg-ant	*Ladies chastise the hinds*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Castīg-ābam ĕqu-um *I was chastising the horse*
Castīg-ābās panthēr-am *Thou wast chastising the panther*
Castīg-ābăt gallīn-am *He was chastising the hen*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Castīgā-bāmŭs gallīn-ās *We were chastising the hens*
Castīg-ābātĭs vacc-ās *You were chastising the cows*
Castīg-ābant cerv-ās *They were chastising the hinds*

Future Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Castīg-ābo ĕqu-am *I shall chastise the mare*
Castīg-ābĭs cerv-am *Thou wilt chastise the hind*
Dŏmĭn-ă pŭell-am castīg-ābĭt
The lady will chastise the girl

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Castīg-ābĭmŭs gallīn-ās *We shall chastise the hens*
Castīg-ābĭtĭs vacc-ās *You will chastise the cows*
Dŏmĭn-æ căpr-ās castīg-ābunt
Ladies will chastise the she-goats

INFINITIVE MOOD, Ōr-āre, *To beseech.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.*	Ōr-o ancill-am	*I beseech the maid*
2 *per.*	Ōr-ās ăgrĭcŏl-am	*Thou beseechest the farmer*
3 *per.*	Dŏmĭn-ă serv-am ōr-ăt	*The lady beseeches the slave*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.*	Ōr-āmŭs pŏēt-ās	*We beseech the poets*
2 *per.*	Ōr-ātĭs dŏmĭn-ās	*You beseech the ladies*
3 *per.*	Fēmĭn-æ pŭell-ās ōr-ant	*Women beseech the girls*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Ōr-ābam pŭell-am	*I was beseeching the girl*
Ōr-ābās ancill-am	*Thou wast beseeching the maid*
Dŏmĭn-ă ăgrĭcŏl-am ōr-ābăt	*The lady was beseeching the farmer*

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Ōr-ābāmŭs dŏmĭn-ās *We were beseeching the ladies*
Ōr-ābātĭs rēgīn-ās *You were beseeching the queens*
Rēgīn-æ dŏmĭn-ās ōr-ābant
Queens were beseeching the ladies

Future Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Ōr-ābo dŏmĭn-am *I shall beseech the lady*
Ōr-ābĭs ancill-am *Thou wilt beseech the maid*
Pŭell-a dŏmĭn-am ōr-ābĭt *The girl will beseech the lady*

Plural Number with Accusative Cnse.

Ōr-ābĭmŭs ăvĭ-ās *We shall beseech the grandmamas*
Ōr-ābĭtĭs fēmĭn-ās *You will beseech the women*
Ancill-æ fēmĭn-as ōr-ābunt *Maids will beseech the women*

Infinitive Mood, Rŏg-āre, *To ask.*

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

	Singular Number.		*Plural Number.*	
1 *per.*	Rŏg-o	*I ask*	Rŏg-āmus	*We ask*
2 *per.*	Rŏg-ās	*Thou askest*	Rŏg-ātĭs	*You ask*
3 *per.*	Rŏg-ăt	*He asks*	Rŏg-ant	*They ask*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Rŏg-ābam rēgīn-am *I was asking the queen*
2 *per.* Rŏg-ābās ăgrĭcŏl-am *Thou wast asking the farmer*
3 *per.* Ancill-ă dŏmĭn-am rŏg-ābăt
The maid was asking the lady

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

1 *per.* Rŏg-ābāmŭs serv-ās *We were asking the slaves*
2 *per.* Rŏg-ābātĭs naut-ās *You were asking the sailors*
3 *per.* Pŏēt-æ fēmĭn-ās rŏg-ābant
Poets were asking the women

Future Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Rŏg-ābo dŏmĭn-am *I shall ask the lady*
Rŏg-ābĭs rēgīn-am *Thou wilt ask the queen*
Ancill-ă ăgrĭcŏl-am rŏg-ābĭt
The maid will ask the farmer

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Rŏg-ābĭmŭs serv-ās *We shall ask the slaves*
Rŏg-ābĭtĭs ăvĭ-ās *You will ask the grandmamas*
Pŭell-æ fēmĭn-ās rŏg-ābunt *Girls will ask the women*

Aul-ās rŏs-īs orn-o
The halls with roses I adorn

Dŏmĭn-ă pŭell-am rŏs-īs orn-ābăt
The lady the girl with roses was adorning

Fēmĭn-æ sŭ-ās cas-ās rŏs-īs orn-ābunt
The women their cottages with roses will adorn

Dŏmĭn-ă sŭ-am ĕqu-am rŏs-īs orn-ăt
The lady her mare with roses adorns

Fēmĭn-ă sŭ-am fīlĭam rŏs-īs orn-ābăt
The woman her daughter with roses was adorning

Second Declension ends in us, *or* er, *Neuter in* um.

Singular Number, Masculine.

Nom.	Dŏmĭn-ŭs	*A lord*	Serv-ŭs	*A slave*
Voc.	Dŏmĭn-ĕ	*O lord*	Serv-ĕ	*O slave*
Acc.	Dŏmĭn-um	*A lord*	Serv-um	*A slave*
Gen.	Dŏmĭn-ī	*Of a lord*	Serv-ī	*Of a slave*
Dat.	Dŏmĭn-ō	*To a lord*	Serv-ō	*To a slave*
Abl.	Dŏmĭn-ō	*With a lord*	Serv-ō	*With a slave*

Plural Number, Masculine.

Nom.	Dŏmĭn-ī	*Lords*	Serv-ī	*Slaves*
Acc.	Dŏmĭn-ōs	*Lords*	Serv-ōs	*Slaves*
Gen.	Dŏmĭn-ōrum	*Of lords*	Serv-ōrum	*Of slaves*
Dat.	Dŏmĭn-īs	*To lords*	Serv-īs	*To slaves*
Abl.	Dŏmĭn-īs	*With lords*	Serv-īs	*With slaves*

Singular Number, Masculine.

	A cock	*Grandpapa*	*A horse*	*An ass*
Nom.	Gall-ŭs	Ăv-ŭs	Ĕqu-ŭs	Ăsĭn-ŭs
Voc.	Gall-ĕ	Ăv-ĕ	Ĕqu-ĕ	Ăsĭn-ĕ
Acc.	Gall-um	Ăv-um	Ĕqu-um	Ăsĭn-um
Gen.	Gall-ī	Ăv-ī	Ĕqu-ī	Ăsĭn-ī
Dat.	Gall-ō	Ăv-ō	Ĕqu-ō	Ăsĭn-ō
Abl.	Gall-ō	Ăv-ō	Ĕqu-ō	Ăsĭn-ō

Plural Number, Masculine.

	Cocks	*Grandpapas*	*Horses*	*Asses*
Nom.	Gall-ī	Ăv-ī	Ĕqu-ī	Ăsĭn-ī
Acc.	Gall-ōs	Ăv-ōs	Ĕqu-ōs	Ăsĭn-ōs
Gen.	Gall-ōrum	Ăv-ōrum	Ĕqu-ōrum	Ăsĭn-ōrum
Dat.	Gall-īs	Ăv-īs	Ĕqu-īs	Ăsĭn-īs
Abl.	Gall-īs	Ăv-īs	Ĕqu-īs	Ăsĭn-īs

INFINITIVE MOOD, Impĕr-āre, *To command, governs the Dative Case.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number with Dative Case.

Impĕr-o dŏmĭn-ō *I command to the lord*
Impĕr-ās dŏmĭn-ō *Thou commandest to the lord*
Dŏmĭn-ŭs serv-ō impĕr-ăt
The lord to the slave commands

Plural Number with Dative Case.

Impĕr-āmŭs dŏmĭn-īs *We command to the lords*
Impĕr-ātĭs ancill-īs *You command to the maids*
Rēgīn-æ naut-īs impĕr-ant *Queens command to the sailors*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number with Dative Case.

Impĕr-ābam ăv-ō *I was commanding to the grandpapa*
Impĕr-ābās vĭr-ō *Thou wast commanding to the man*
Fēmĭn-ă pŭĕr-ō impĕr-ābăt
The woman was commanding to the boy

Plural.

Impĕr-ābāmŭs pŭell-īs
We were commanding to the girls

Impĕr-ābātĭs ăgrĭcŏl-īs
You were commanding to the farmers

Rēgīn-æ fīlĭ-ābŭs impĕr-ābant
Queens were commanding to daughters

Future Tense.

Singular.

Impĕr-ābo serv-æ *I will command to the slave*

Impĕr-ābĭs naut-æ *Thou wilt command to the sailor*

Pŭell-ă rēgīn-æ impĕr-ābĭt
The girl will command to the queen

Plural.

Impĕr-ābĭmŭs dŏmĭn-īs *We will command to the lords*

Impĕr-ābĭtĭs dŏmĭn-īs *You will command to the lords*

Dŏmĭn-ī ăv-īs impĕr-ābunt
Lords will command to the grandfathers

Singular, Masculine.

	A lamb	*A bull*	*A wolf*
Nom.	Agn-ŭs	Taur-ŭs	Lŭp-ŭs
Voc.	Agn-ĕ	Taur-ĕ	Lŭp-ĕ
Acc.	Agn-um	Taur-um	Lŭp-um
Gen.	Agn-ī	Taur-ī	Lŭp-ī
Dat.	Agn-ō	Taur-ŏ	Lŭp-ō
Abl.	Agn-ō	Taur-ō	Lŭp-ō

Plural, Masculine.

	Lambs	*Bulls*	*Wolves*
Nom.	Agn-ī	Taur-ī	Lŭp-ī
Acc.	Agn-ōs	Taur-ōs	Lŭp-ōs
Gen.	Agn-ōrum	Taur-ōrum	Lŭp-ōrum
Dat.	Agn-īs	Taur-īs	Lŭp-īs
Abl.	Agn-īs	Taur-īs	Lŭp-īs

Singular, Masculine.

	A bear	*A garden*	*A jackdaw*
Nom.	Urs-ŭs	Hort-ŭs	Grăcŭl-ŭs
Voc.	Urs-ĕ	Hort-ĕ	Grăcŭl-ĕ
Acc.	Urs-um	Hort-um	Grăcŭl-um
Gen.	Urs-ī	Hort-ī	Grăcŭl-ī
Dat.	Urs-ō	Hort-ō	Grăcŭl-ō
Abl.	Urs-ō	Hort-ō	Grăcŭl-ō

Plural, Masculine.

	Bears	*Gardens*	*Jackdaws*
Nom.	Urs-ī	Hort-ī	Grăcŭl-ī
Acc.	Urs-ōs	Hort-ōs	Grăcŭl-ōs
Gen.	Urs-ōrum	Hort-ōrum	Grăcŭl-ōrum
Dat.	Urs-īs	Hort-īs	Grăcŭl-īs
Abl.	Urs-īs	Hort-īs	Grăcŭl-īs

Singular, Masculine.

	An eye	*A wall*	*A doctor*	*A boy*
Nom.	Ŏcŭl-ŭs	Mūr-ŭs	Mĕdĭc-ŭs	Pŭĕr
Voc.	Ŏcŭl-ĕ	Mūr-ĕ	Mĕdĭc-ĕ	Pŭĕr
Acc.	Ŏcŭl-um	Mūr-um	Mĕdĭc-um	Pŭĕr-um
Gen.	Ŏcŭl-ī	Mūr-ī	Mĕdĭc-ī	Pŭĕr-ī
Dat.	Ŏcŭl-ō	Mūr-ō	Mĕdĭc-ō	Pŭĕr-ō
Abl.	Ŏcŭl-ō	Mūr-ō	Mĕdĭc-ō	Pŭĕr-ō

Plural, Masculine.

	Eyes	*Walls*	*Doctors*	*Boys*
Nom.	Ŏcŭl-ī	Mūr-ī	Mĕdĭc-ī	Pŭĕr-ī
Acc.	Ŏcŭl-ōs	Mūr-ōs	Mĕdĭc-ōs	Pŭĕr-ōs
Gen.	Ŏcŭl-ōrum	Mūr-ōrum	Mĕdĭc-ōrum	Pŭĕr-ōrum
Dat.	Ŏcŭl-īs	Mūr-īs	Mĕdĭc-īs	Pŭĕr-īs
Abl.	Ŏcŭl-īs	Mūr-īs	Mĕdĭc-īs	Pŭĕr-īs

Nominative.	*Verb.*		
Taur-ŭs	ŭlŭl-ăt	*Bull*	*howls*
Lŭp-ŭs	dēvŏr-ăt	*Wolf*	*devours*
Dŏmĭn-ŭs	ăm-ăt	*Lord*	*loves*
Gall-ŭs	vŏl-ăt	*Cock*	*flies*
Pŭĕr	clām-ăt	*Boy*	*cries out*

Nom.	*Acc.*	*Trans. Verb.*	
Serv-ŭs	ĕqu-um	castīg-ăt	*Slave the horse chastises*
Lŭp-ŭs	gall-um	nĕc-ăt	*Wolf the cock kills*
Ăsĭn-ŭs	dŏmĭn-um	calc-ăt	*Ass the lord kicks*
Taur-ŭs	ăv-um	vulnĕr-ăt	*Bull the grandfather wounds*

Nom.	*Gen.*	*Intrans. Verb.*	
Gall-ŭs	ăv-ī	clām-ăt	*Cock of the grandfather cries out*
Ĕqu-ŭs	dŏmĭn-ī	cœn-ăt	*Horse of the lord sups*
Ăsĭn-ŭs	serv-ī	salt-ăt	*Ass of the slave jumps*
Taur-ŭs	ăgrĭcŏl-æ	ŭlŭl-ăt	*Bull of the farmer howls*

Nominative.	*Genitive.*	*Accusative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Serv-ŭs	dŏmĭn-ī	ĕqu-um	ăm-ăt
Slave	*of the lord*	*the horse*	*loves*

Nominative.	*Genitive.*	*Accusative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Fīlĭ-ă	ăv-ī	ăsĭn-um	castīg-ăt
Daughter of the grandpa		*the ass*	*chastises*
Ancill-ă	dŏmĭn-æ	hort-um	monstr-ăt
Maid	*of the lady*	*the garden*	*shows*
Naut-ă	rēgīn-æ	urs-um	nĕc-ăt
Sailor	*of the queen*	*the bear*	*kills*

Nominative.	*Dative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Ăv-ŭs	ĕqu-ō	d-at
Grandpapa	*to the horse*	*gives*
Ancill-ă	gall-ō	d-at
Maid	*to the cock*	*gives*
Dŏmĭn-ŭs	serv-ō	impĕr-ăt
Lord	*to the slave*	*commands*
Dŏmĭn-ă	fēmĭn-æ	impĕr-ăt
Lady	*to the woman*	*commands*

Nominative.	*Dative.*	*Accusative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Ăv-ŭs	serv-æ	gall-um	d-at
Grandpa	*to the slave*	*the cock*	*gives*

Nominative.	*Dative.*	*Accusative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Ancill-ă	dŏmĭn-æ	ăsĭn-um	d-at
Maid	*to the lady*	*the ass*	*gives*
Serv-ŭs	hort-ō	ăqu-am	d-at
Slave	*to the garden*	*the water*	*gives*
Rēgīn-ă	naut-æ	pĕcūnĭ-am	d-at
Queen	*to the sailor*	*the money*	*gives*

Nominative.	*Accusative.*	*Ablative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Serv-ŭs	gall-um	glădĭ-ō	vulnĕr-ăt
Slave	*the cock*	*with the sword*	*wounds*
Dŏmĭnŭs	urs-um	săgitt-â	nĕc-ăt
Lord	*the bear*	*with the arrow*	*kills*
Naut-ă	ăsĭn-um	virg-â	castīg-ăt
Sailor	*the ass*	*with the rod*	*chastises*
Ăv-ŭs	ăgrĭcŏl-am	taur-ō	plāc-ăt
Grandpapa	*the farmer*	*with the bull*	*appeases*

Nominative.	*Genitive.*	*Accusative.*	*Ablative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Serv-ŭs	dŏmĭn-ī	dŏmĭn-am	rŏs-â	plāc-ăt
Slave	*of the lord*	*the lady*	*with the rose*	*appeases*
Naut-ă	rēgīn-æ	bālæn-am	săgitt-â	nĕc-ăt
Sailor	*of the queen*	*the whale*	*with the arrow*	*kills*

Nominative.	*Genitive.*	*Accusative.*	*Ablative.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Fīlĭ-ă	serv-æ	fēmĭn-am	gall-ō	plāc-ăt
Daughter of the slave	*the woman*	*with the cock*		*appeases*
Pŭell-ă	ăv-ī	ăsĭn-um	virg-â	castīg-ăt
Girl of the grandpa	*the ass*	*with the rod*		*chastises*

Nom. Plural.	*Verb Plural.*		
Gall-ī	vŏl-ant	*Cocks*	*fly*
Lŭp-ī	ŭlŭl-ābunt	*Wolves*	*will howl*
Serv-ī	cant-ābunt	*Slaves*	*will sing*
Dŏmĭn-ī	ambŭl-ābunt	*Lords*	*will walk*
Dŏmĭn-ī	cœn-ābunt	*Lords*	*will sup*
Pŭĕr-ī	clām-ābant	*Boys*	*were crying out*
Bālæn-æ	năt-ābant	*Whales*	*were swimming*
Ancill-æ	salt-ābunt	*Maids*	*will dance*
Dŏmĭn-æ	spēr-ābunt	*Ladies*	*will hope*

Singular, Masculine.

	A teacher	*A goat*	*A son-in-law*
Nom.	Măgist-ĕr	Căp-ĕr	Gĕnĕr
Acc.	Măgist-rum	Căp-rum	Gĕnĕr-um
Gen.	Măgist-rī	Căp-rī	Gĕnĕr-ī
Dat.	Măgist-rō	Căp-rō	Gĕnĕr-ō
Abl.	Măgist-rō	Căp-rō	Gĕnĕr-ō

Plural, Masculine.

	Teachers	*Goats*	*Sons-in-law*
Nom.	Măgist-rī	Căp-rī	Gĕnĕr-ī
Acc.	Măgist-rōs	Căp-rōs	Gĕnĕr-ōs
Gen.	Măgist-rōrum	Căp-rōrum	Gĕnĕr-ōrum
Dat.	Măgist-rīs	Căp-rīs	Gĕnĕr-īs
Abl.	Măgist-rīs	Căp-rīs	Gĕnĕr-īs

Singular, Masculine.

	A book	*A father-in-law*	*A field*	*A man*
Nom.	Lĭb-ĕr	Sŏcĕr	Ag-ĕr	Vĭr
Acc.	Lĭb-rum	Sŏcĕr-um	Ag-rum	Vĭr-um
Gen.	Lĭb-rī	Sŏcĕr-ī	Ag-rī	Vĭr-ī
Dat.	Lĭb-rō	Sŏcĕr-ō	Ag-rō	Vĭr-ō
Abl.	Lĭb-rō	Sŏcĕr-ō	Ag-rō	Vĭr-ō

Plural, Masculine.

	Books	*Fathers-in-law*	*Fields*	*Men*
Nom.	Lĭb-rī	Sŏcĕr-ī	Ag-rī	Vĭr-ī
Acc.	Lĭb-rōs	Sŏcĕr-ōs	Ag-rōs	Vĭr-ōs
Gen.	Lĭb-rōrum	Sŏcĕr-ōrum	Ag-rōrum	Vĭr-ōrum
Dat.	Lĭb-rīs	Sŏcĕr-īs	Ag-rīs	Vĭr-īs
Abl.	Lĭb-rīs	Sŏcĕr-īs	Ag-rīs	Vĭr-īs

Nom. Pl.	*Acc. Pl.*	*Trans. Verb.*	
Urs-ī	serv-ōs	dēvŏr-ābunt	*Bears will the slaves devour*
Ancill-æ	ĕqu-ōs	ăm-ant	*Maids the horses love*
Ăgrĭcŏl-æ	gall-ōs	nĕc-ābunt	*Farmers the cocks will kill*
Naut-æ	bālæn-ās	vulnĕr-ābant	*Sailors the whales were wounding*

Nom. Pl.	*Gen. Pl.*	
Ŏcŭl-ī	lŭp-ōrum	*Eyes of the wolves*
Mūr-ī	hort-ōrum	*Walls of the gardens*
Serv-ī	dŏmĭn-ōrum	*Slaves of the lords*
Ăsĭn-ī	ăgrĭcŏl-ārum	*Asses of the farmers*

Nom. Plural.	*Acc. Plural.*	*Dat. Plural.*	*Trans. Verb.*
Dŏmĭn-ī	hort-ōs	serv-īs	d-ant
Lords	*the gardens*	*to the slaves*	*give*
Dŏmĭn-æ	ăsĭn-ōs	ăv-īs	d-ant
Ladies	*the asses*	*to the grandpapas*	*give*
Mĕdĭc-ī	ăqu-am	ĕqu-īs	d-ant
Doctors	*the water*	*to the horses*	*give*

Nom. Plural.	*Acc. Plural.*	*Dat. Plural.*	*Trans. Verb.*
Pŭĕr-ī	gall-ōs	ăgrĭcŏl-īs	d-ant
Boys	*the cocks*	*to the farmers*	*give*
Măgist-rī	lĭb-rōs	pŭell-īs	d-ant
Teachers	*the books*	*to the girls*	*give*

Nom. Plural.	*Acc. Plural.*	*Abl. Plural.*	*Transitive Verb.*
Naut-æ	panthēr-ās	săgitt-īs	vulnĕr-ābunt
Sailors	*the panthers*	*with arrows*	*will wound*
Ăgrĭcŏl-æ	fĕr-ās	hast-īs	nĕc-ant
Farmers	*the wild beasts*	*with spears*	*kill*
Dŏmĭn-æ	pŭell-ās	virg-īs	castīg-ābant
Ladies	*the girls*	*with rods*	*chastised*
Pŭĕr-ī	măgist-rōs	lĭb-rīs	plāc-ant
Boys	*the teachers*	*with books*	*appease*
Rēgīn-æ	dŏmĭn-ōs	terr-īs	plāc-ant
Queens	*the lords*	*with lands*	*appease*

Nom. Pl.	*Gen. Pl.*	*Acc. Pl.*	*Abl. Pl.*	*Trans. Verb.*
Fĭlĭ-æ	dŏmĭn-ārum	ăgrĭcŏl-ās	căp-rīs	plāc-ābant
Daughters	*of the ladies*	*the farmers*	*with goats*	*appeased*

Nom. Pl.	*Gen. Pl.*	*Acc. Pl.*	*Abl. Pl.*	*Trans. Verb.*
Serv-ī	dŏmĭn-ŏrum	lŭp-ōs	glădĭ-īs	nĕc-ābunt
Slaves	*of the lords*	*the wolves*	*with swords*	*will kill*
Măgist-rī	pŭell-ārum	ăv-ōs	lĭb-rīs	plāc-ant
Teachers	*of the girls*	*the grandpas*	*with books*	*appease*
Ancill-æ	fēmĭn-ārum	căpr-ās	virg-īs	castīg-ābunt
Maids	*of the women*	*the she-goats*	*with rods*	*will chastise*
Pŭĕr-ī	vĭr-ōrum	cŏlumb-ās	săgitt-īs	vulnĕr-ant
Boys	*of the men*	*the doves*	*with arrows*	*wound*

Infinitive Mood, Ædĭfĭc-āre, *To build.*

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

Singular.

Ædĭfĭc-o mūr-um hort-ī *I build the wall of the garden*

Ædĭfĭc-ās mūr-um căs-æ
Thou buildest the wall of the cottage

Vĭr mūr-um aul-æ ædĭfĭc-ăt
A man builds the wall of the hall

Plural.

Ædĭfĭc-āmŭs mūr-ōs hort-ōrum
We build the walls of the gardens

Ædĭfĭc-ātĭs mūr-ōs căs-ārum
You build the walls of the cottages

Vĭr-ī mūr-ōs aul-ārum ædĭfĭc-ant
Men build the walls of the halls

Imperfect Tense.

Singular.

Ædĭfĭc-ābam mūr-um hort-ī
I was building the wall of the garden

Ædĭfĭc-ābās mūr-um căs-æ
Thou wast building the wall of the cottage

Vĭr mūr-um aul-æ ædĭfĭc-ābăt
A man was building the wall of the hall

Plural.

Ædĭfĭc-ābāmŭs mūr-ōs hort-ōrum
We were building the walls of the gardens

Ædĭfĭc-ābātĭs mūr-ōs căs-ārum
You were building the walls of the cottages

Pŭĕr-ī mūr-ōs aul-ārum ædĭfĭc-ābant
Boys were building the walls of the halls

Future Tense.

Singular.

Ædĭfĭc-ābo mūr-um hort-ī

I shall build the wall of the garden

Ædĭfĭc-ābĭs mūr-um căs-æ

Thou wilt build the wall of the cottage

Vĭr mūr-um aul-æ ædĭfĭc-ābĭt

A man will build the wall of the hall

Plural.

Ædĭfĭc-ābĭmŭs mūr-ōs hort-ōrum

We shall build the walls of the gardens

Ædĭfĭc-ābĭtĭs mūr-ōs căs-ārum

You will build the walls of the cottages

Vĭr-ī mūr-ōs aul-ārum ædĭfĭc-ābunt

Men will build the walls of the halls

Neuter Nouns of the Second Declension end in um.

Singular, Neuter.

	A mulberry	*A medlar*	*An apple*	*A cherry*
Nom.	Mōr-um	Mespĭl-um	Māl-um	Cĕrăs-um
Acc.	Mōr-um	Mespĭl-um	Māl-um	Cĕrăs-um
Gen.	Mōr-ī	Mespĭl-ī	Māl-ī	Cĕrăs-ī
Dat.	Mōr-ō	Mespĭl-ō	Māl-ō	Cĕrăs-ō
Abl.	Mōr-ō	Mespĭl-ō	Māl-ō	Cĕrăs-ō

Plural, Neuter.

	Mulberries	*Medlars*	*Apples*	*Cherries*
Nom.	Mōr-ă	Mespĭl-ă	Māl-ă	Cĕrăs-ă
Acc.	Mōr-ă	Mespĭl-ă	Māl-ă	Cĕrăs-ă
Gen.	Mōr-ōrum	Mespĭl-ōrum	Māl-ōrum	Cĕrăs-ōrum
Dat.	Mōr-īs	Mespĭl-īs	Māl-īs	Cĕrăs-īs
Abl.	Mōr-īs	Mespĭl-īs	Māl-īs	Cĕrăs-īs

Singular, Neuter.

	A plum	*A pear*	*A neck*	*A back*
Nom.	Prūn-um	Pĭr-um	Coll-um	Terg-um
Acc.	Prūn-um	Pĭr-um	Coll-um	Terg-um
Gen.	Prūn-ī	Pĭr-ī	Coll-ī	Terg-ī
Dat.	Prūn-ō	Pĭr-ō	Coll-ō	Terg-ō
Abl.	Prūn-ō	Pĭr-ō	Coll-ō	Terg-ō

Plural, Neuter.

	Plums	*Pears*	*Necks*	*Backs*
Nom.	Prūn-ă	Pĭr-ă	Coll-ă	Terg-ă
Acc.	Prūn-ă	Pĭr-ă	Coll-ă	Terg-ă
Gen.	Prūn-ōrum	Pĭr-ōrum	Coll-ōrum	Terg-ōrum
Dat.	Prūn-īs	Pĭr-īs	Coll-īs	Terg-īs
Abl.	Prūn-īs	Pĭr-īs	Coll-īs	Terg-īs

Singular, Neuter.

	Iron	*Gold*	*Silver*
Nom.	Ferr-um	Aur-um	Argent-um
Acc.	Ferr-um	Aur-um	Argent-um
Gen.	Ferr-ī	Aur-ī	Argent-ī
Dat.	Ferr-ō	Aur-ō	Argent-ō
Abl.	Ferr-ō	Aur-ō	Argent-ō

Singular, Neuter.

	Lead	*Glass*	*Tin*
Nom.	Plumb-um	Vĭtr-um	Stann-um
Acc.	Plumb-um	Vĭtr-um	Stann-um
Gen.	Plumb-ī	Vĭtr-ī	Stann-ī
Dat.	Plumb-ō	Vĭtr-ō	Stann-ō
Abl.	Plumb-ō	Vĭtr-ō	Stann-ō

Singular, Neuter.

	An egg	*A gift*	*Wood*
Nom.	Ōv-um	Dōn-um	Lign-um
Acc.	Ōv-um	Dōn-um	Lign-um
Gen.	Ōv-ī	Dōn-ī	Lign-ī
Dat.	Ōv-ō	Dōn-ō	Lign-ō
Abl.	Ōv-ō	Dōn-ō	Lign-ō

Plural, Neuter.

	Eggs	*Gifts*	*Pieces of wood*
Nom.	Ōv-ă	Dōn-ă	Lign-ă
Acc.	Ōv-ă	Dōn-ă	Lign-ă
Gen.	Ōv-ōrum	Dōn-ōrum	Lign-ōrum
Dat.	Ōv-īs	Dōn-īs	Lign-īs
Abl.	Ōv-īs	Dōn-īs	Lign-īs

INFINITIVE MOOD, Gust-āre, *To taste.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Sing. Number with Acc. Case.	*Pl. Number with Acc. Case.*
Gust-o māl-um	Gust-āmŭs māl-ă
I taste the apple	*We taste the apples*
Gust-ās māl-um	Gust-ātĭs māl-ă
Thou tastest the apple	*You taste the apples*
Puĕr māl-um gust-ăt	Puĕr-ī māl-ă gust-ant
A boy tastes the apple	*Boys taste the apples*

Imperfect Tense.

Singular Number.	*Plural Number.*
Gust-ābam prūn-um	Gust-ābāmŭs māl-ă
I was tasting the plum	*We were tasting the apples*
Gust-ābās pĭr-um	Gust-ābātĭs cĕrăs-ă
Thou wast tasting the pear	*You were tasting the cherries*
Pŭĕr prūn-um gust-ābăt	Pŭĕr-ī pĭr-ă gust-ābant
A boy was tasting the plum	*Boys were tasting the pears*

Future Tense.

Singular Number.	*Plural Number.*
Gust-ābo pĭr-um	Gust-ābĭmŭs māl-ă
I shall taste the pear	*We shall taste the apples*
Gust-ābĭs prūn-um	Gust-ābĭtĭs mōr-ă
Thou wilt taste the plum	*You will taste the mulberries*
Fēmĭn-ă cĕrăs-um gust-ābĭt	Serv-ī pĭr-ă gust-ābunt
A woman will taste the cherry	*Slaves will taste the pears*

Infinitive Mood, Cēl-āre, *To hide.*

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

Singular Number.	*Plural Number.*
Cēl-o ferr-um	Cēl-āmŭs pĭr-ă
I hide the iron	*We hide the the pears*
Cēl-ās māl-um	Cēl-ātĭs prūn-ă
Thou hidest the apple	*You hide the plums*
Pŭĕr cĕrăs-um cēl-ăt	Pŭĕr-ī mōr-ă cēl-ant
A boy hides the cherry	*Boys hide the mulberries*

Imperfect Tense.

Cēl-ābam săgitt-am	Cēl-ābāmŭs hast-ās
I was hiding the arrow	*We were hiding the spears*
Cēl-ābās māl-um	Cēl-ābātĭs prūn-ă
Thou wast hiding the apple	*You were hiding the plums*
Dŏmĭn-ŭs aur-um cēl-ābăt	Pŭĕr-ī cŏrōn-ās cēl-ābant
A lord was hiding the gold	*Boys were hiding the crowns*

Future Tense.

Singular Number.	*Plural Number.*
Cēl-ābo ferr-um	Cēl-ābĭmŭs vacc-ās
I shall hide the iron	*We shall hide the cows*
Cēl-ābĭs cŏrōn-am	Cēl-ābĭtĭs săgitt-ās
Thou wilt hide the crown	*You will hide the arrows*
Dŏmĭn-ă hast-am cēl-ābĭt	Rēgīn-æ pĭr-ă cēl-ābunt
A lady will hide the spear	*Queens will hide the pears*

Adjectives must agree with their Substantives in Gender, Number, and Case, as—

Pŭĕr bŏn-ŭs, *A good boy*

Singular, Masculine.

Nom.	Pŭĕr bŏn-ŭs	*Good boy*
Voc.	Pŭĕr bŏn-ĕ	*O good boy*
Acc.	Pŭĕr-um bŏn-um	*A good boy*
Gen.	Pŭĕr-ī bŏn-ī	*Of a good boy*
Dat.	Pŭĕr-ō bŏn-ō	*To a good boy*
Abl.	Pŭĕr-ō bŏn-ō	*With a good boy*

Plural Masculine.

Nom.	Pŭĕr-ī bŏn-ī	*Good boys*
Acc.	Pŭĕr-ōs bŏn-ōs	*Good boys*
Gen.	Pŭĕr-ōrum bŏn-ōrum	*Of good boys*
Dat.	Pŭĕr-īs bŏn-īs	*To good boys*
Abl.	Pŭĕr-īs bŏn-īs	*With good boys*

Masculine Adjectives end like Nouns in the Second Declension ending in us *and* er.

Feminine Adjectives end like Nouns in the First Declension ending in a.

Singular, Feminine.

Nom.	Pŭell-ă măl-ă	*A bad girl*
Acc.	Pŭell-am măl-am	*A bad girl*
Gen.	Pŭell-æ măl-æ	*Of a bad girl*
Dat.	Pŭell-æ măl-æ	*To a bad girl*
Abl.	Pŭell-â măl-â	*With a bad girl*

Plural, Feminine.

Nom.	Pŭell-æ măl-æ	*Bad girls*
Acc.	Pŭell-ās măl-ās	*Bad girls*
Gen.	Pŭell-ārum măl-ārum	*Of bad girls*
Dat.	Pŭell-īs măl-īs	*To bad girls*
Abl.	Pŭell-īs măl-īs	*With bad girls*

Neuter Adjectives end like Nouns in the Second Declension ending in um, *as—*

Singular, Neuter.

Nom.	Pĭr-um magn-um	*A great pear*
Acc.	Pĭr-um magn-um	*A great pear*
Gen.	Pĭr-ī magn-ī	*Of a great pear*
Dat.	Pĭr-ō magn-ō	*To a great pear*
Abl.	Pĭr-ō magn-ō	*With a great pear*

Plural, Neuter.

Nom.	Pĭr-ă magn-ă	*Great pears*
Acc.	Pĭr-ă magn-ă	*Great pears*
Gen.	Pĭr-ōrum magn-ōrum	*Of great pears*
Dat.	Pĭr-īs magn-īs	*To great pears*
Abl.	Pĭr-īs magn-īs	*With great pears*

Singular, Masculine.

Nom.	Urs-ŭs parv-ŭs	*A small bear*
Voc.	Urs-ĕ parv-e	*O small bear*
Acc.	Urs-um parv-um	*A small bear*
Gen.	Urs-ī parv-ī	*Of a small bear*
Dat.	Urs-ō parv-ō	*To a small bear*
Abl.	Urs-ō parv-ō	*With a small bear*

Plural, Masculine.

Nom.	Urs-ī parv-ī	*Small bears*
Acc.	Urs-ōs parv-ōs	*Small bears*
Gen.	Urs-ōrum parv-ōrum	*Of small bears*
Dat.	Urs-īs parv-īs	*To small bears*
Abl.	Urs-īs parv-is	*With small bears*

	Singular, Feminine.	*Singular, Masculine.*
	Black mare	*Black teacher*
Nom.	Ĕqu-ă nĭg-ră	Măgist-ĕr nĭg-ĕr
Acc.	Ĕqu-am nĭg-ram	Măgist-rum nĭg-rum
Gen.	Ĕqu-æ nĭg-ræ	Măgist-rī nĭg-rī
Dat.	Ĕqu-æ nĭg-ræ	Măgist-rō nĭg-rō
Abl.	Ĕqu-â nĭg-râ	Măgist-rō nĭg-rō

	Plural, Feminine.	*Plural, Masculine.*
	Black mares	*Black teachers*
Nom.	Ĕqu-æ nĭg-ræ	Măgist-rī nĭg-rī
Acc.	Ĕqu-ās nĭg-rās	Măgist-rōs nĭg-rōs
Gen.	Ĕqu-ārum nĭg-rārum	Măgist-rōrum nĭg-rōrum
Dat.	Ĕqu-īs nĭg-rīs	Măgist-rīs nĭg-rīs
Abl.	Ĕqu-īs nĭg-rīs	Măgist-rīs nĭg-rīs
	Singular, Neuter.	*Singular, Feminine.*
	Black mulberry	*A white cow*
Nom.	Mōr-um nĭg-rum	Vacc-ă alb-ă
Acc.	Mōr-um nĭg-rum	Vacc-am alb-am
Gen.	Mōr-ī nĭg-rī	Vacc-æ alb-æ
Dat.	Mōr-ō nĭg-rō	Vacc-æ alb-æ
Abl.	Mōr-ō nĭg-rō	Vacc-â alb-â
	Plural, Neuter.	*Plural, Feminine.*
	Black mulberries	*White cows*
Nom.	Mōr-ă nĭg-ră	Vacc-æ alb-æ
Acc.	Mōr-ă nĭg-ră	Vacc-ās alb-ās
Gen.	Mōr-ōrum nĭg-rōrum	Vacc-ārum alb-ārum
Dat.	Mōr-īs nĭg-rīs	Vacc-īs alb-īs
Abl.	Mōr-īs nĭg-rīs	Vacc-īs alb-īs

	Singular, Masculine.	*Singular, Neuter.*
	A white ass	*A white egg*
Nom.	Ăsĭn-ŭs alb-ŭs	Ōv-um alb-um
Voc.	Ăsĭn-ĕ alb-ĕ	Ōv-um alb-um
Acc.	Ăsĭn-um alb-um	Ōv-um alb-um
Gen.	Ăsĭn-ī alb-ī	Ōv-ī alb-ī
Dat.	Ăsĭn-ō alb-ō	Ōv-ō alb-ō
Abl.	Ăsĭn-ō alb-ō	Ōv-ō alb-ō

	Plural, Masculine.	*Plural, Neuter.*
	White asses.	*White eggs*
Nom.	Ăsĭn-ī alb-ī	Ōv-ă alb-ă
Acc.	Ăsĭn-ōs alb-ōs	Ōv-ă alb-ă
Gen.	Ăsĭn-ōrum alb-ōrum	Ōv-ōrum alb-ōrum
Dat.	Ăsĭn-īs alb-īs	Ōv-īs alb-īs
Abl.	Ăsĭn-īs alb-īs	Ōv-īs alb-is

	Singular, Feminine.	*Singular, Masculine.*
	A tender woman	*A tender horse*
Nom.	Fēmĭn-ă tĕnĕr-ă	Ĕqu-ŭs tĕnĕr
Voc.	Fēmĭn-ă tĕnĕr-ă	Ĕqu-ĕ tĕnĕr
Acc.	Fēmĭn-am tĕnĕr-am	Ĕqu-um tĕnĕr-um
Gen.	Fēmĭn-æ tĕnĕr-æ	Ĕqu-ī tĕnĕr-ī
Dat.	Fēmĭn-æ tĕnĕr-æ	Ĕqu-ō tĕnĕr-ō
Abl.	Fēmĭn-â tĕnĕr-â	Ĕqu-ō tĕnĕr-ō

	Plural, Feminine.	*Plural, Masculine.*
	Tender women	*Tender horses*
Nom.	Fēmĭn-æ tĕnĕr-æ	Ĕqu-ī tĕnĕr-ī
Acc.	Fēmĭn-ās tĕnĕr-ās	Ĕqu-ōs tĕnĕr-ōs
Gen.	Fēmĭn-ārum tĕnĕr-ārum	Ĕqu-ōrum tĕnĕr-ōrum
Dat.	Fēmĭn-īs tĕnĕr-īs	Ĕqu-īs tĕnĕr-īs
Abl.	Fēmĭn-īs tĕnĕr-īs	Ĕqu-īs tĕnĕr-īs

	Singular, Neuter.	*Singular, Feminine.*
	A tender pear	*A beautiful star*
Nom.	Pĭr-um tĕnĕr-um	Stell-ă pulch-ră
Acc.	Pĭr-um tĕnĕr-um	Stell-am pulch-ram
Gen.	Pĭr-ī tĕnĕr-ī	Stell-æ pulch-ræ
Dat.	Pĭr-ō tĕnĕr-ō	Stell-æ pulch-ræ
Abl.	Pĭr-ō tĕnĕr-ō	Stell-â pulch-râ

	Plural, Neuter.	*Plural, Feminine.*
	Tender pears	*Beautiful stars*
Nom.	Pĭr-ă tĕnĕr-ă	Stell-æ pulch-ræ
Acc.	Pĭr-ă tĕnĕr-ă	Stell-ās pulch-rās
Gen.	Pĭr-ōrum tĕnĕr-ōrum	Stell-ārum pulch-rārum
Dat.	Pĭr-īs tĕnĕr-īs	Stell-īs pulch-rīs
Abl.	Pĭr-īs tĕnĕr-īs	Stell-īs pulch-rīs

	Singular, Masculine.	*Singular, Neuter.*
	A beautiful horse	*A beautiful pear*
Nom.	Ĕqu-ŭs pulch-ĕr	Pĭr-um pulch-rum
Voc.	Ĕqu-ĕ pulch-ĕr	Pĭr-um pulch-rum
Acc.	Ĕqu-um pulch-rum	Pĭr-um pulch-rum
Gen.	Ĕqu-ī pulch-rī	Pĭr-ī pulch-rī
Dat.	Ĕqu-ō pulch-rō	Pĭr-ō pulch-rō
Abl.	Ĕqu-ō pulch-rō	Pĭr-ō pulch-rō

	Plural, Masculine.	*Plural, Neuter.*
	Beautiful horses	*Beautiful pears*
Nom.	Ĕqu-ī pulch-rī	Pĭr-ă pulch-ră
Acc.	Ĕqu-ōs pulch-rōs	Pĭr-ă pulch-ră
Gen.	Ĕqu-ōrum pulch-rōrum	Pĭr-ōrum pulch-rōrum
Dat.	Ĕqu-īs pulch-rīs	Pĭr-īs pulch-rīs
Abl.	Ĕqu-īs pulch-rīs	Pĭr-īs pulch-rīs

	Singular, Masculine.	*Singular, Feminine.*
	A red bull	*A red rose*
Nom.	Taur-ŭs rŭb-ĕr	Rŏs-ă rŭb-ră
Voc.	Taur-ĕ rŭb-ĕr	Rŏs-ă rŭb-ră
Acc.	Taur-um rŭb-rum	Rŏs-am rŭb-ram
Gen.	Taur-ī rŭb-rī	Rŏs-æ rŭb-ræ
Dat.	Taur-ō rŭb-rō	Rŏs-æ rŭb-ræ
Abl.	Taur-ō rŭb-rō	Rŏs-â rŭb-râ

	Plural, Masculine.	*Plural, Feminine.*
	Red bulls	*Red roses*
Nom.	Taur-ī rŭb-rī	Rŏs-æ rŭb-ræ
Acc.	Taur-ōs rŭb-rōs	Rŏs-ās rŭb-rās
Gen.	Taur-ōrum rŭb-rōrum	Rŏs-ārum rŭb-rārum
Dat.	Taur-īs rŭb-rīs	Rŏs-īs rŭb-rīs
Abl.	Taur-īs rŭb-rīs	Rŏs-īs rŭb-rīs

	Singular, Neuter.	*Singular, Masculine.*
	A red cherry	*A lazy boy*
Nom.	Cĕrăs-um rŭb-rum	Pŭĕr pĭg-ĕr
Acc.	Cĕrăs-um rŭb-rum	Pŭĕr-um pĭg-rum
Gen.	Cĕrăs-ī rŭb-rī	Pŭĕr-ī pĭg-rī
Dat.	Cĕrăs-ō rŭb-rō	Pŭĕr-ō pĭg-rō
Abl.	Cĕrăs-ō rŭb-rō	Pŭĕr-ō pĭg-rō

	Plural, Neuter.	*Plural, Masculine.*
	Red cherries	*Lazy boys*
Nom.	Cĕrăs-ă rŭb-ră	Pŭĕr-ī pĭg-rī
Acc.	Cĕrăs-ă rŭb-ră	Pŭĕr-ōs pĭg-rōs
Gen.	Cĕrăs-ōrum rŭb-rōrum	Pŭĕr-ōrum pĭg-rōrum
Dat.	Cĕrăs-īs rŭb-rīs	Pŭĕr-īs pĭg-rīs
Abl.	Cĕrăs-īs rŭb-rīs	Pŭĕr-īs pĭg-rīs

	Singular, Feminine.	*Singular, Neuter.*
	A lazy girl	*A lazy back*
Nom.	Pŭell-ă pĭg-ră	Terg-um pĭg-rum
Acc.	Pŭell-am pĭg-ram	Terg-um pĭg-rum
Gen.	Pŭell-æ pĭg-ræ	Terg-ī pĭg-rī
Dat.	Pŭell-æ pĭg-ræ	Terg-ō pĭg-rō
Abl.	Pŭell-â pĭg-râ	Terg-ō pĭg-rō

	Plural, Feminine.	*Plural, Neuter.*
	Lazy girls	*Lazy backs*
Nom.	Pŭell-æ pĭg-ræ	Terg-ă pĭg-ră
Acc.	Pŭell-ās pĭg-rās	Terg-ă pĭg-ră
Gen.	Pŭell-ārum pĭg-rārum	Terg-ōrum pĭg-rōrum
Dat.	Pŭell-īs pĭg-rīs	Terg-īs pĭg-rīs
Abl.	Pŭell-īs pĭg-rīs	Terg-īs pĭg-rīs

	Singular, Masculine.	*Singular, Feminine.*
	A sick lord	*A sick slave*
Nom.	Dŏmĭn-ŭs æg-ĕr	Serv-ă æg-ră
Voc.	Dŏmĭn-ĕ æg-ĕr	Serv-ă æg-ră
Acc.	Dŏmĭn-um æg-rum	Serv-am æg-ram
Gen.	Dŏmĭn-ī æg-rī	Serv-æ æg-ræ
Dat.	Dŏmĭn-ō æg-rō	Serv-æ æg-ræ
Abl.	Dōmĭn-ō æg-rō	Serv-â æg-râ

	Plural, Masculine.	*Plural, Feminine.*
	Sick lords	*Sick slaves*
Nom.	Dŏmĭn-ī æg-rī	Serv-æ æg-ræ
Acc.	Dŏmĭn-ōs æg-rōs	Serv-ās æg-rās
Gen.	Dŏmĭn-ōrum æg-rōrum	Serv-ārum æg-rārum
Dat.	Dŏmĭn-īs æg-rīs	Serv-īs æg-rīs
Abl.	Dŏmĭn-īs æg-rīs	Serv-īs æg-rīs

Nom. Pl.	*Gen. Pl.*	*Acc. Pl.*	*Adj.*	*Abl. Pl.*	*Trans. Verb.*
Pŭĕr-ī	măgist-rōrum	ăsĭn-ōs	pĭg-rōs	virg-īs	castīg-ant
Boys	*of the teachers*	*the lazy asses*		*with rods*	*chastise*
Fīlĭ-æ	ăv-ōrum	cĕrăs-ă	rŭb-ră	gust-ābant	
Daughters	*of the grandpas*	*the red cherries*		*tasted*	
Serv-ī	dŏmĭn-ōrum	ĕqu-ās	nĭg-rās	nĕc-ābunt	
Slaves	*of the lords*	*the black mares*		*will kill*	

Nom. Pl.	*Adj.*	*Acc. Pl.*	*Adj.*	*Trans. Verb.*
Pŭĕr-ī	parv-ī	urs-ōs	mĭs-ĕrōs	vīt-ābunt
Small boys		*miserable bears*		*will avoid*
Dŏmĭn-æ	bŏn-æ	pŭĕr-ōs	parv-ōs	ămant
Good ladies		*small boys*		*love*

Singular, Masculine.

Nom.	Lŭp-ŭs mĭsĕr	*A miserable wolf*
Voc.	Dŏmĭnĕ mĭsĕr	*O miserable lord*
Acc.	Pŭĕr-um mĭsĕr-um	*A miserable boy*
Gen.	Urs-ī mĭsĕr-ī	*Of a miserable bear*
Dat.	Gall-ō mĭsĕr-ō	*To a miserable cock*
Abl.	Ăsĭn-ō mĭsĕr-o	*With a miserable ass*

Plural, Masculine.

Nom.	Serv-ī mĭsĕr-ī	*Miserable slaves*
Acc.	Taur-ōs mĭsĕr-ōs	*Miserable bulls*
Gen.	Lŭp-ōrum mĭsĕr-ōrum	*Of miserable wolves*
Dat.	Vĭr-īs mĭsĕr-īs	*To miserable men*
Abl.	Ĕqu-īs mĭsĕr-is	*With miserable horses*

Nom. Pl. Adj. Acc. Pl. Adj. Trans. Verb.

Vĭr-ī bŏn-ī ăg-rōs aspĕr-ōs ăr-ant
Good men the rough fields plough

Pŭĕr-ī măl-ī ăsĭn-ōs aspĕr-ōs calc-ant
Bad boys the rough asses kick

Nom. Pl. Adj. Acc. Pl. Adj. Trans. Verb.
Urs-ī parv-ī dŏmĭn-ōs aspĕr-ōs nĕc-ant
Small bears the rough lords kill

Pŭĕr-ī pĭg-rī rān-ās mĭsĕr-ās calc-ant
Lazy boys the miserable frogs kick

Mĕdĭc-ī măl-ī ancill-ās nĭg-rās castīg-ābant
Bad doctors the black maids were chastising

Rŏs-æ alb-æ căs-ās parv-ās orn-ant
White roses little cottages adorn

Nom. Pl. Adj. Gen. Pl. Dat. Pl. Adj. Trans. Verb.
Serv-ī aspĕr-ī dŏmĭn-ōrum pŭĕr-īs parv-īs impĕr-ābant
Rough slaves of the lords to the small boys were commanding

Nom. Pl. Adj. Acc. Adj. Dat. Pl. Trans. Verb.
Naut-æ alb-ī fer-rum aspĕr-um ăgrĭcŏl-īs monstr-ābunt
White sailors the rough iron to the farmers will show

Nom. Pl. Adj. Acc. Pl. Adj. Abl. Pl. Adj. Trans. Verb.
Serv-ī alb-ī taur-ōs rŭb-rōs hast-īs magn-īs nĕc-ābunt
White slaves the red bulls with great spears will kill

Fīlĭ-æ tĕnĕr-æ dŏmĭn-ās dōn-īs pulch-rīs plāc-ābunt
Tender daughters the ladies with beautiful gifts will appease

	Singular, Masculine.	*Singular, Feminine.*
	A rough boy	*A rough maid*
Nom.	Pŭĕr aspĕr	Ancill-ă aspĕr-ă
Acc.	Pŭĕr-um aspĕr-um	Ancill-am aspĕr-am
Gen.	Pŭĕr-ī aspĕr-ī	Ancill-æ aspĕr-æ
Dat.	Pŭĕr-ō aspĕr-ō	Ancill-æ aspĕr-æ
Abl.	Pŭĕr-ō aspĕr-ō	Ancill-â aspĕr-â

	Plural, Masculine.	*Plural, Feminine.*
	Rough boys	*Rough maids*
Nom.	Pŭĕr-ī aspĕr-ī	Ancill-æ aspĕr-æ
Acc.	Pŭĕr-ōs aspĕr-ōs	Ancill-ās aspĕr-ās
Gen.	Pŭĕr-ōrum aspĕr-ōrum	Ancill-ārum aspĕr-ārum
Dat.	Pŭĕr-īs aspĕr-īs	Ancill-īs aspĕr-īs
Abl.	Pŭĕr-īs aspĕr-īs	Ancill-īs aspĕr-īs

	Singular, Neuter.	*Singular, Masculine.*
	A rough mulberry	*A fair garden*
Nom.	Mōr-um aspĕr-um	Hort-ŭs formōs-ŭs
Voc.	Mōr-um aspĕr-um	Hort-ĕ formōs-ĕ
Acc.	Mōr-um aspĕr-um	Hort-um formos-um
Gen.	Mōr-ī aspĕr-ī	Hort-ī formōs-ī
Dat.	Mōr-ō aspĕr-ō	Hort-ō formōs-ō
Abl.	Mōr-ō aspĕr-ō	Hort-ō formōs-ō

Plural.

	Neuter.	*Masculine.*
	Rough mulberries	*Fair gardens*
Nom.	Mōr-ă aspĕr-ă	Hort-ī formōs-ī
Acc.	Mōr-ă aspĕr-ă	Hort-ōs formōs-ōs
Gen.	Mōr-ōrum aspĕr-ōrum	Hort-ōrum formōs-ōrum
Dat.	Mōr-īs aspĕr-īs	Hort-īs formōs-īs
Abl.	Mōr-īs aspĕr-īs	Hort-īs formōs-īs

Singular.

	Feminine.	*Neuter.*
	A fair girl	*A fair gift*
Nom.	Pŭell-ă formōs-ă	Dōn-um formōs-um
Acc.	Pŭell-am formōs-am	Dōn-um formōs-um
Gen.	Pŭell-æ formōs-æ	Dōn-ī formōs-ī
Dat.	Pŭell-æ formōs-æ	Dōn-ō formōs-ō
Abl.	Pŭell-â formōs-â	Dōn-ō formōs-ō

Plural.

	Feminine.	*Neuter.*
	Fair girls	*Fair gifts*
Nom.	Pŭell-æ formōs-æ	Dōn-ă formōs-ă
Acc.	Pŭell-ās formōs-ās	Dōn-ă formōs-ă
Gen.	Pŭell-ārum formōs-ārum	Dōn-ōrum formōs-ōrum
Dat.	Pŭell-īs formōs-īs	Dōn-īs formōs-īs
Abl.	Pŭell-īs formōs-īs	Dōn-īs formōs-īs

Nom. Pl. Adj. Gen. Pl. Adj. Intrans. Verb.
Pŭĕr-ī aspĕr-ī vĭr-ōrum bŏn-ōrum clām-ant
Rough boys of the good men call out

Ĕqu-ī măl-ī măgist-rōrum æg-rōrum ambŭl-ant
Bad horses of the sick teachers walk

Serv-ī misĕr-ī pŏēt-ārum jūcund-ōrum spēr-ābant
Miserable slaves of the merry poets were hoping

Ancill-æ alb-æ rēgīn-ārum formōs-ārum cœn-ābant
White maids of the fair queens were supping

Cŏlumb-æ pulch-ræ pŭell-ārum tĕnĕr-ārum vŏl-ābant
Beautiful doves of the tender girls were flying

Nom. Pl. Adj. Gen. Pl. Adj. Intrans. Verb.
Bālæn-æ parv-æ naut-ārum pĭg-rōrum năt-ābunt
Small whales of the lazy sailors will swim

Ăsĭn-ī mŏlest-ī ăgrĭcŏl-ārum nĭg-rōrum ambŭl-ābunt
Troublesome asses of the black farmers will walk

Lŭp-ī mĭsĕr-ī dŏmĭn-ōrum magn-ōrum ŭlŭl-ābunt
Miserable wolves of the great lords will howl

Nom. Pl. Adj. Acc. Adj. Dat. Pl. Adj. Trans. V.
Ăgrĭcŏl-æ magn-ī ăqu-am bŏn-am taur-īs rŭb-rīs dant
Great farmers good water to the red bulls give

Singular.

	Masculine.	*Feminine.*
	A troublesome ass	*A troublesome mare*
Nom.	Ăsĭn-ŭs mŏlest-ŭs	Ĕqu-ă mŏlest-ă
Voc.	Ăsĭn-ĕ mŏlest-ĕ	Ĕqu-ă mŏlest-ă
Acc.	Ăsĭn-um mŏlest-um	Ĕqu-am mŏlest-am
Gen.	Ăsĭn-ī mŏlest-ī	Ĕqu-æ mŏlest-æ
Dat.	Ăsĭn-ō mŏlest-ō	Ĕqu-æ mŏlest-æ
Abl.	Ăsĭn-ō mŏlest-ō	Ĕqu-â mŏlest-â

Plural.

	Masculine.	*Feminine.*
	Troublesome asses	*Troublesome mares*
Nom.	Ăsĭn-ī mŏlest-ī	Ĕqu-æ mŏlest-æ
Acc.	Ăsĭn-ōs mŏlest-ōs	Ĕqu-ās mŏlest-ās
Gen.	Ăsĭn-ōrum mŏlest-ōrum	Ĕqu-ārum mŏlest-ārum
Dat.	Ăsĭn-īs mŏlest-īs	Ĕqu-īs mŏlest-īs
Abl.	Ăsĭn-īs mŏlest-īs	Ĕqu-īs mŏlest-īs

Singular.

	Neuter.	*Neuter.*
	Troublesome iron	*Troublesome silver*
Nom.	Ferr-um mŏlest-um	Argent-um mŏlest-um
Acc.	Ferr-um mŏlest-um	Argent-um mŏlest-um
Gen.	Ferr-ī mŏlest-ī	Argent-ī mŏlest-ī
Dat.	Ferr-ō mŏlest-ō	Argent-ō mŏlest-ō
Abl.	Ferr-ō mŏlest-ō	Argent-ō mŏlest-ō

	Singular.	*Plural.*
	Masculine.	*Masculine.*
	A merry lord	*Merry lords*
Nom.	Dŏmĭn-ŭs jūcund-ŭs	Dŏmĭn-ī jūcund-ī
Voc.	Dŏmĭn-ĕ jūcund-ĕ	Dŏmĭn-ī jūcund-ī
Acc.	Dŏmĭn-um jūcund-um	Dŏmĭn-ōs jūcund-ōs
Gen.	Dŏmĭn-ī jūcund-ī	Dŏmĭn-ōrum jūcund-ōrum
Dat.	Dŏmĭn-ō jūcund-ō	Dŏmĭn-īs jūcund-īs
Abl.	Dŏmĭn-ō jūcund-ō	Dŏmĭn-īs jūcund-īs

Singular.

	Feminine.	*Neuter.*
	A merry lady	*A merry gift*
Nom.	Dŏmĭn-ă jūcund-ă	Dōn-um jūcund-um
Acc.	Dŏmĭn-am jūcund-am	Dōn-um jūcund-um
Gen.	Dŏmĭn-æ jūcund-æ	Dōn-ī jūcund-ī
Dat.	Dŏmĭn-æ jūcund-æ	Dōn-ō jūcund-ō
Abl.	Dŏmĭn-â jūcund-â	Dōn-ō jūcund-ō

Plural.

	Feminine.	*Neuter.*
	Merry ladies	*Merry gifts*
Nom.	Dŏmĭn-æ jūcund-æ	Dōn-ă jūcund-ă
Acc.	Dŏmĭn-ās jūcund-ās	Dōn-ă jūcund-ă
Gen.	Dŏmĭn-ārum jūcund-ārum	Dōn-ōrum jūcund-ōrum
Dat.	Dŏmĭn-īs jūcund-īs	Dōn-īs jūcund-īs
Abl.	Dŏmĭn-īs jūcund-īs	Dōn-īs jūcund-īs

Singular.

	Masculine.	*Feminine.*
	A clean goat	*A clean woman*
Nom.	Căp-ĕr mund-ŭs	Fēmĭn-ă mund-ă
Voc.	Căp-ĕr mund-ĕ	Fēmĭn-ă mund-ă
Acc.	Căp-rum mund-um	Fēmĭn-am mund-am
Gen.	Căp-rī mund-ī	Fēmĭn-æ mund-æ
Dat.	Căp-rō mund-ō	Fēmĭn-æ mund-æ
Abl.	Căp-rō mund-ō	Fēmĭn-â mund-â

Plural.

	Masculine.	*Feminine.*
	Clean goats	*Clean women*
Nom.	Căp-rī mund-ī	Fēmĭn-æ mund-æ
Acc.	Căp-rōs mund-ōs	Fēmĭn-ās mund-ās
Gen.	Căp-rōrum mund-ōrum	Fēmĭn-ārum mund-ārum
Dat.	Căp-rīs mund-īs	Fēmĭn-īs mund-īs
Abl.	Căp-rīs mund-īs	Fēmĭn-īs mund-īs

	Singular. *Neuter.*	*Plural.* *Neuter.*
	A clean egg	*Clean eggs*
Nom.	Ōv-um mund-um	Ōv-ă mund-ă
Acc.	Ōv-um mund-um	Ōv-ă mund-ă
Gen.	Ōv-ī mund-ī	Ōv-ōrum mund-ōrum
Dat.	Ōv-ō mund-ō	Ōv-īs mund-īs
Abl.	Ōv-ō mund-ō	Ōv-īs mund-īs

TRANSITIVE VERBS.

Perfect Tense.

Singular Number, Adjective, Accusative Case.

Ĕqu-um nĭg-rum ăm-āvī *I have loved the black horse*

Ăsĭn-um aspĕr-um ăm-āvistī *Thou hast loved the rough ass*

Pŭell-ă tĕnĕr-ă cŏlumb-am alb-am ăm-āvĭt
The tender girl has loved the white dove

Plural Number.

Pŭell-ās mŏlest-ās ăm-āvĭmŭs
We have loved the troublesome girls

Rēgīn-ās bŏn-ās ăm-āvistĭs
You have loved the good queens

Dŏmĭn-æ pĭg-ræ ĕqu-ās măl-ās ăm-āvērunt
Lazy ladies have loved the bad mares

Perfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Gall-um pulch-rum nĕc-āvī *I have killed the beautiful cock*

Vacc-am rŭb-ram vulnĕr-āvistī
Thou hast wounded the red cow

Pŭĕr pĭgĕr taur-um mund-um monstr-āvĭt
The lazy boy has shown the clean bull

Plural Number.

Fīlĭ-as formōs-ās laud-āvĭmŭs

We have praised the fair daughters

Ăgrĭcŏl-ās parv-ōs vīt-āvistĭs

You have avoided the small farmers

Pŏēt-æ æg-rī gallīn-ās nĭg-rās calc-āvērunt

Sick poets have kicked the black hens

ADJECTIVES.

Masculine.	*Feminine.*	*Neuter.*	
Clār-ŭs	Clār-ă	Clār-um	*Bright*
Cæc-ŭs	Cæc-ă	Cæc-um	*Blind*
Surd-ŭs	Surd-ă	Surd-um	*Deaf*
Mūt-ŭs	Mūt-ă	Mūt-um	*Dumb*
Claud-ŭs	Claud-ă	Claud-um	*Lame*
Cār-ŭs	Cār-ă	Cār-um	*Dear*
Candĭd-ŭs	Candĭd-ă	Candĭd-um	*White*

Degrees of Comparison.

Positive.	*Comparative.*	*Superlative.*	
Cār-ŭs	Cār-ĭor	Cār-issĭmus	*Dear*
Mund-ŭs	Mund-ĭor	Mund-issĭmus	*Clean*
Alt-ŭs	Alt-ĭor	Alt-issĭmus	*High*
Dūr-ŭs	Dūr-ĭor	Dūr-issĭmus	*Hard*

Perfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Pŭell-am bŏn-am vŏc-āvī *I have called the good girl*

Fēmĭn-am măl-am monstr-āvistī
Thou hast shown the bad woman

Ancill-ă mŏlest-ă vacc-am pulch-ram vīt-āvĭt
The troublesome maid has avoided the beautiful cow

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Serv-ās tĕnĕr-ās calc-āvĭmŭs
We have kicked the tender slaves

Dŏmĭn-ās æg-rās castīg-āvistĭs
You have chastised the sick ladies

Rēgīn-æ formōs-æ cerv-ās cæc-ās vulnĕr-āvērunt
Fair queens have wounded the blind hinds

Perfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Pŏēt-am surd-um ōr-āvī *I have besought the deaf poet*

Serv-am bŏn-am rŏg-āvistī *Thou hast asked the good slave*

Ancill-ă măl-ă rēgīn-am formōs-am plāc-āvĭt
The bad maid has appeased the fair queen

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Mūr-ōs magn-ōs ædĭfĭc-āvĭmŭs
We have built the great walls

Ĕqu-ās alb-ās cēl-āvistĭs *You have hidden the white mares*

Vĭr-ī nĭg-rī māl-ă mĭsĕr-ă gust-āvērunt
Black men have tasted the miserable apples

Perfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Cerv-am surd-am castīg-āvī
I have chastised the deaf hind

Gallīn-am nĭg-ram dēvŏr-āvistī
Thou hast devoured the black hen

Ăgrĭcŏl-ă parv-ŭs terr-am aspĕr-am ăr-āvĭt
The small farmer has ploughed the rough ground

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Pŏēt-ās mūt-ōs excĭt-āvĭmŭs
We have awakened the dumb poets

Pŭell-ās mund-ās rŏg-āvistĭs
You have asked the clean girls

Naut-æ mūt-ī bālæn-ās magn-ās nĕc-āvērunt
Dumb sailors have killed the great whales

Perfect Past Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Ăsĭn-um claud-um ăm-āvĕram *I had loved the lame ass*

Amīc-um claud-um castīg-āvĕrās
Thou hadst chastised the lame friend

Agrĭcŏl-ă claud-ŭs rēgīn-am formōs-am plāc-āvĕrăt
The lame farmer had appeased the fair queen

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Pŭĕr-ōs pĭg-rōs ōr-āvĕrāmŭs
We had besought the lazy boys

Pŭĕr-ōs mūt-ōs rŏg-āvĕrātĭs
You had asked the dumb boys

Serv-æ mūt-æ aul-ās magn-ās ædĭfĭc-āvĕrant
Dumb slaves had built the great halls

Perfect Past Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Ĕqu-am cār-am ăm-āvĕram *I had loved the dear mare*

Ăsĭn-um cār-um vŏc-āvĕrās
Thou hadst called the dear ass

Pŏēt-ă bŏn-ŭs urs-um magn-um vulnĕr-āvĕrăt
The good poet had wounded the great bear

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Lŭp-ōs mūt-ōs nĕc-āvĕrāmŭs
We had killed the dumb wolves

Ămīc-ōs mūt-ōs castīg-āvĕrātĭs
You had chastised the dumb friends

Pŭĕr-ī magn-ī fīlĭ-ās pulch-rās plāc-āvĕrant
Great boys had appeased the beautiful daughters

Perfect Past Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Agn-um alb-um ăm-āvĕram *I had loved the white lamb*

Agn-um alb-ĭōrem castīg-āvĕrās
Thou hadst chastised the whiter lamb

Pŭĕr aspĕr cŏlumb-am alb-issĭmam nĕc-āvĕrăt
The rough boy had killed the whitest dove

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Ĕqu-ās alb-ās vŏc-āvĕrāmŭs
We had called the white mares

Vacc-ās mund-ĭōrēs vulnĕr-āvĕrātĭs
You had wounded the cleaner cows

Căp-ræ mŏlest-æ agn-ōs alb-issĭmōs calc-āvĕrant
Troublesome she-goats had kicked the whitest lambs

ADJECTIVES COMPARED IRREGULARLY.

Positive.	*Comparative.*	*Superlative.*	
Bŏn-us	Mĕlĭor	Optĭm-us	*Good*
Măl-us	Pējor	Pessĭm-us	*Bad*
Magn-us	Mājor	Maxĭm-us	*Great*
Parv-us	Mĭnor	Mĭnĭm-us	*Small*

Future Perfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Ăsĭn-um bŏn-um excĭt-āvĕro
I shall have awakened the good ass

Ăg-rum mĕlĭōr-em ăr-āvĕrĭs
Thou wilt have ploughed the better field

Vĭr aspĕr rēgīn-am optĭm-am plāc-āvĕrĭt
The rough man will have appeased the best queen

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Mūr-ōs dūr-ōs ædĭfĭc-āvĕrimŭs
We shall have built the hard walls

Căs-as altĭōr-ēs monstr-āvĕritĭs
You will have shown the higher cottages

Pŭĕr-ī mund-ī cĭcōnĭ-ās alb-issĭmās vŏc-āvĕrint
Clean boys will have called the whitest storks

Future Perfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Rēgīn-am bŏn-am plāc-āvĕro
I shall have appeased the good queen

Dŏmĭn-am mĕlĭōr-em vŏc-āvĕrĭs
Thou wilt have called the better lady

Fēmĭn-ă bŏn-ă cŏlumb-am optĭm-am ăm-āvĕrĭt
The good woman will have loved the best dove

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Cerv-ās măl-ās castīg-āvĕrimŭs
We shall have chastised the bad hinds

Gallīn-as pējōr-ēs nĕc-āvĕritĭs
You will have killed the worse hens

Naut-æ pessĭm-ī bālæn-ās magn-ās vulnĕr-āvĕrint
Worst sailors will have wounded the great whales

Future Perfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Pŭĕr-um magn-um castīg-āvĕro
I shall have chastised the great boy

Ăgrĭcŏl-am mājōr-em rŏg-āvĕrĭs
Thou wilt have asked the greater farmer

Rēgīn-ă formōs-ă pŏēt-am maxĭm-um ōr-āvĕrĭt
The fair queen will have besought the greatest poet

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Naut-ās măl-ōs vŏc-āvĕrimŭs

We shall have called the bad sailors

Panthēr-ās pĕjōr-ēs vulnĕr-āvĕrĭtĭs

You will have wounded the worse panthers

Fīlĭ-æ mund-æ pĭr-ă pessĭm-ă gust-āvĕrint

Clean daughters will have tasted the worst pears

Future Perfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Ăsĭn-um parv-um vŏc-āvĕro

I shall have called the small ass

Lŭp-um mĭnōr-em castīg-āvĕrĭs

Thou wilt have chastised the less wolf

Serv-ŭs aspĕr ăg-rum mĭnĭm-um ăr-āvĕrĭt

The rough slave will have ploughed the least field

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Gallīn-ās bŏn-ās nĕc-āvĕrimŭs

We shall have killed the good hens

Cĕrăs-ă mĕlĭōr-a gust-āvĕrĭtĭs

You will have tasted the better cherries

Pŭĕr-ī pĭg-rī ăsĭn-ōs optĭm-ōs calc-āvĕrint

Lazy boys will have kicked the best asses

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

Singular Number.

Masculine.	*Feminine.*	*Neuter.*	
Mĕ-ŭs	Mĕ-ă	Mĕ-um	*My*
Tŭ-ŭs	Tŭ-ă	Tŭ-um	*Thy*
Sŭ-ŭs	Sŭ-ă	Sŭ-um	*His*

Plural Number.

Masculine.	*Feminine.*	*Neuter.*	
Nost-ĕr	Nost-ră	Nost-rum	*Our*
Vest-ĕr	Vest-ră	Vest-rum	*Your*
Sŭ-ŭs	Sŭ-ă	Sŭ-um	*Their*

Future Perfect Tense.

Singular Number with Accusative Case.

Mĕ-um ămīc-um bŏn-um ăm-āvĕro
I shall have loved my good friend

Tŭ-am ĕqu-am alb-am calc-āvĕrĭs
Thou wilt have kicked thy white mare

Sŭ-am cerv-am măl-am monstr-āvĕrĭt
He will have shown his bad hind

Plural Number with Accusative Case.

Nost-rōs pŭĕr-ōs pĭg-rōs castīg-āvĕrimŭs
We shall have chastised our lazy boys

Vest-rōs serv-ōs aspĕr-ōs vŏc-āvĕritĭs
You will have called your rough slaves

Sŭ-ōs serv-ōs pulch-rōs rŏg-āvĕrint
They will have asked their beautiful slaves

MASCULINE NOUNS.

Nouns of the Third Declension end in many different letters, but the Genitive always ends in is.

Singular Number, Masculine.

	A father	*A brother*	*The sun*	*A loaf*	*A dog*
Nom.	Păt-ĕr	Frāt-ĕr	Sōl	Pān-ĭs	Căn-ĭs
Acc.	Pătr-em	Frātr-em	Sōl-em	Pān-em	Căn-em
Gen.	Pătr-ĭs	Frātr-ĭs	Sōl-ĭs	Pān-ĭs	Căn-ĭs
Dat.	Pătr-ī	Frātr-ī	Sōl-ī	Pān-ī	Căn-ī
Abl.	Pătr-ĕ	Frātr-ĕ	Sōl-ĕ	Pān-ĕ	Căn-ĕ

Plural Number, Masculine.

	Fathers	*Brothers*	*Suns*	*Loaves*	*Dogs*
Nom.	Pătr-ēs	Frātr-ēs	Sōl-ēs	Pān-ēs	Căn-ēs
Acc.	Pătr-ēs	Frātr-ēs	Sōl-ēs	Pān-ēs	Căn-ēs
Gen.	Pătr-um	Frātr-um	Sōl-um	Pān-ĭum	Căn-um
Dat.	Pătr-ĭbŭs	Frātr-ĭbŭs	Sōl-ĭbŭs	Pān-ĭbŭs	Căn-ĭbŭs
Abl.	Pătr-ĭbŭs	Frātr-ĭbŭs	Sōl-ĭbŭs	Pān-ĭbŭs	Căn-ĭbŭs

Păt-ĕr bŏn-ŭs sŭ-um pŭĕr-um măl-um castīg-ăt
Good father his bad boy chastises

Frāt-ĕr bŏn-ŭs sŭ-um ămīc-um cār-issĭmum ăm-ăt
Good brother his dearest friend loves

Păt-ĕr aspĕr sŭ-am ĕqu-am max-ĭmam vŏc-ābăt
Rough father his greatest mare was calling

Rēgīn-ă formōs-ă pŭ-ĕrum nĭg-rum laud-ābĭt
Fair queen the black boy shall praise

Dŏmĭn-ī jūcund-ī vĭr-um alb-issĭmum monstr-āvērunt
Merry lords the whitest man have shown

Sōl-em clār-um ăm-āvĕram
The bright sun I had loved

Vĭr alb-ŭs sōl-em clār-um monstr-ăt
White man the bright sun shows

Sōl-em pulch-rum laud-ābāmŭs
The beautiful sun we were praising

Ăsĭn-ōs nĭg-rōs dŏmĭn-ārum surd-ārum vŏc-āvĕrint
The black asses of the deaf ladies they shall have called

Păt-rem bŏn-um rēgīn-ārum mūt-ārum laud-ābo
The good father of the dumb queens I shall praise

Ăgrĭcŏl-æ parv-ī dŏmĭn-ārum formōs-ārum ăr-ant
Small farmers of the fair ladies plough

Fīlĭ-æ tĕnĕr-æ fēmĭn-ārum bŏn-ārum
Tender daughters of the good women
serv-īs mĭsĕr-īs pān-ēs magn-ōs d-ant
to the miserable slaves great loaves give

Pŭĕr-ī jūcund-ī păt-rum claud-ōrum ăv-ōs surd-ōs
Merry boys of the lame fathers the deaf grandpapas
lĭb-rīs pulch-rīs plāc-ābant
with beautiful books were appeasing

Căn-em nĭg-rum dŏmĭn-ōrum formōs-ōrum vīt-ābo
The black dog of the fair lords I shall avoid

Căn-em alb-um rēgīn-ārum parv-ārum castīg-āvisti
The white dog of the small queens thou hast chastised

Pătĕr bŏn-ŭs sōl-em clār-um pŭĕr-īs monstr-āvĕrĭt
Good father the bright sun to the boys shall have shown

Fēmĭn-ă măl-ă pŭĕr-īs mŏlest-īs mōr-ă d-at
Bad woman to the troublesome boys the mulberries gives

Frāt-ĕr bŏn-ŭs sŭ-um pătr-em aspĕr-um ăm-āvĕrĭt
Good brother his rough father shall have loved

Dŏmĭn-ă pulch-ră naut-am cæc-um cŏlumb-â plāc-ăt
Beautiful lady the blind sailor with the dove appeases

Masculine Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular Number, Masculine.

	A fire	*A fish*	*A flower*	*A man*	*A lion*
Nom.	Ign-ĭs	Pisc-ĭs	Flōs	Hŏmo	Lĕo
Acc.	Ign-em	Pisc-em	Flōr-em	Hŏmĭn-em	Lĕōn-em
Gen.	Ign-ĭs	Pisc-ĭs	Flōr-ĭs	Hŏmĭn-ĭs	Lĕōn-ĭs
Dat.	Ign-ī	Pisc-ī	Flōr-ī	Hŏmĭn-ī	Lĕōn-ī
Abl.	Ign-ĕ	Pisc-ĕ	Flōr-ĕ	Hŏmĭn-ĕ	Lĕōn-ĕ

Plural Number, Masculine.

	Fires	*Fishes*	*Flowers*	*Men*	*Lions*
Nom.	Ign-ēs	Pisc-ēs	Flōr-ēs	Hŏmĭn-ēs	Lĕōn-ēs
Acc.	Ign-ēs	Pisc-ēs	Flōr-ēs	Hŏmĭn-ēs	Lĕōn-ēs
Gen.	Ign-ĭum	Pisc-ĭum	Flōr-um	Hŏmĭn-um	Lĕōn-um
Dat.	Ign-ĭbŭs	Pisc-ĭbŭs	Flōr-ĭbŭs	Hŏmĭn-ĭbŭs	Lĕōn-ĭbŭs
Abl.	Ign-ĭbŭs	Pisc-ĭbŭs	Flōr-ĭbŭs	Hŏmĭn-ĭbŭs	Lĕōn-ĭbŭs

Vĭr bŏn-ŭs ign-em clār-um pŭĕr-īs monstr-ăt
Good man the bright fire to the boys shows

Pŭell-ă măl-ă dŏmĭn-ōrum magn-ōrum vĭ-am aspĕr-am
Bad girl of the great lords the rough way

serv-īs mĭsĕr-īs monstr-ābat
to the miserable slaves was showing

Pŭĕr mŏlest-ŭs dŏmĭn-ārum formōs-ārum fēmĭn-īs d-at
Troublesome boy of the fair ladies to the women gives

Fīlĭ-æ pulch-ræ dŏmĭn-ārum æg-rārum cant-ābant
Beautiful daughters of the sick ladies were singing

Bālæn-æ magn-æ et pisc-ēs parv-ī
Great whales and small fishes

naut-ārum mund-ārum năt-ābunt
of the clean sailors shall swim

Gall-ī pulch-rī et gallīn-æ mŏlest-æ
Beautiful cocks and troublesome hens
dŏmĭn-ōrum surd-ōrum vŏl-āvērunt
of the deaf lords have flown

Căn-ēs aspĕr-ī et agn-ī tĕnĕr-ī salt-āvĕrant
Rough dogs and tender lambs had jumped

When two Nouns are joined by the Auxiliary or Helping Verb, Sum, *they are both put in the same case, as,*

Brĭtannĭ-ă est insŭl-ă *Britain is an island*

Sum *belongs to no Conjugation, but is an Auxiliary Verb.*

Infinitive Mood, Ess-ĕ, *To be.*

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.

Sum	*I am*	Sŭm-ŭs	*We are*
Ĕs	*Thou art*	Est-ĭs	*You are*
Est	*He is*	Sunt	*They are*

Imperfect Tense.

	Singular.		*Plural.*
Ĕr-am	*I was*	Ĕr-āmŭs	*We were*
Ĕr-ās	*Thou wast*	Ĕr-ātĭs	*You were*
Ĕr-ăt	*He was*	Ĕr-ant	*They were*

Future Tense.

	Singular.		*Plural.*
Ĕr-o	*I shall or will be*	Ĕr-ĭmŭs	*We shall or will be*
Ĕr-ĭs	*Thou wilt be*	Ĕr-ĭtĭs	*You will be*
Ĕr-ĭt	*He will be*	Ĕr-unt	*They will be*

Perfect Tense.

	Singular.		*Plural.*
Fu-ī	*I have been*	Fu-ĭmŭs	*We have been*
Fu-istī	*Thou hast been*	Fu-istĭs	*You have been*
Fu-ĭt	*He has been*	Fu-ērunt	*They have been*

Perfect Past Tense.

	Singular.		*Plural.*
Fu-ĕram	*I had been*	Fu-ĕrāmŭs	*We had been*
Fu-ĕrās	*Thou hadst been*	Fu-ĕrātĭs	*You had been*
Fu-ĕrăt	*He had been*	Fu-ĕrant	*They had been*

Future Perfect Tense.

Singular.

Bŏn-ŭs fu-ĕro	*I shall have been good*
Mĕl-ior fu-ĕrĭs	*Thou wilt have been better*
Opt-ĭmus fu-ĕrĭt	*He will have been best*

Plural.

Măl-ī fu-ĕrimus	*We shall have been bad*
Pēj-ōrēs fu-ĕritis	*You will have been worse*
Pessĭm-ī fu-ĕrint	*They will have been the worst*

Ign-ĭs clār-ŭs est	*The fire is bright*
Lūn-ă clār-ior est	*The moon is brighter*
Sōl clār-issĭmŭs est	*The sun is brightest*

Sōl	mājor	quam	terr-ă	est
The sun	*larger*	*than*	*the earth*	*is*

Flos pulch-ĕr	rŏs-ă	est
A beautiful flower	*the rose*	*is*

Cŏlumb-æ pulch-riōrēs quam gallin-æ sunt
Doves more beautiful than hens are

Cĭcōnĭ-ă māj-or quam gallīn-ă est
The stork greater than the hen is

Ĕqu-ŭs mĕl-ĭor quam ăsĭn-ŭs est
The horse better than the ass is

Căn-ēs aspĕr-ĭōrēs quam agn-ī sunt
Dogs rougher than lambs are

Lĕ-o māj-or quam hŏm-o est
The lion larger than the man is

Urs-ŭs mĕl-ĭor quam lŭp-ŭs est
The bear better than the wolf is

Căn-ĭs mĭn-or quam lŭp-ŭs est
The dog smaller than the wolf is

Gall-ī pulch-rī et ăquĭl-æ magn-æ
Beautiful cocks and great eagles
dŏmĭn-ōrum parv-ōrum vŏl-ābant
of the small lords were flying

Masculine Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular Number, Masculine.

	A king	*A flock*	*A prince*	*A soldier*
Nom.	Rex	Grex	Princep-s	Mīlĕ-s
Acc.	Rēg-em	Grēgem	Princĭp-em	Mīlĭt-em
Gen.	Rēg-ĭs	Grēg-ĭs	Princĭp-ĭs	Mīlĭt-ĭs
Dat.	Rēg-ī	Grēg-ī	Princĭp-ī	Mīlĭt-ī
Abl.	Rēg-ĕ	Grēg-ĕ	Princĭp-ĕ	Mīlĭt-ĕ

Plural Number, Masculine.

	Kings	*Flocks*	*Princes*	*Soldiers*
Nom.	Rēg-ēs	Grēg-ēs	Princĭp-ēs	Mīlĭt-ēs
Acc.	Rēg-ēs	Grēg-ēs	Princĭp-ēs	Mīlĭt-ēs
Gen.	Rēg-um	Grēg-um	Princĭp-um	Mīlĭt-ŭm
Dat.	Rēg-ĭbŭs	Grēg-ĭbŭs	Princĭp-ĭbŭs	Mīlĭt-ĭbŭs
Abl.	Rēg-ĭbŭs	Grēg-ĭbŭs	Princĭp-ĭbŭs	Mīlĭt-ĭbŭs

Georgĭ-ŭs III. Brĭtannĭ-æ magn-æ rex opt-ĭmus fŭ-ĭt
George III. of Great Britain the best king was

Jŏann-ēs Brĭtannĭ-æ magn-æ rex pess-ĭmus fŭ-ĭt
John of Great Britain the worst king was

Rex bŏn-ŭs māl-ă magn-ă pŭĕr-īs mĭs-ĕrīs dat
Good king great apples to the miserable boys gives

Agrĭcŏl-æ parv-ī grēg-ēs pulch-rōs agn-ōrum et
Small farmers beautiful flocks of lambs and
căpr-ārum dŏmĭn-īs magn-īs monstr-ant
she-goats to the great lords show

Pŭell-ă bŏn-ă dŏmĭn-ārum formōs-ārum
Good girl of the fair ladies
serv-um mĭsĕr-um cĕrăs-īs parv-īs plāc-ābĭt
the miserable slave with small cherries will appease

Rex păt-ĕr princĭp-ĭs est
The king the father of the prince is

Princeps parv-ŭs rēg-ĭs magn-ī pŭĕr-um aspĕr-um
Small prince of the great king the rough boy
cĕrăs-īs rŭb-rīs plāc-āvĕrăt
with the red cherries had appeased

Princeps mīlĭt-ĭbŭs rēg-ĭs cæc-ī impĕr-ābăt
The prince to the soldiers of the blind king was commanding

Av-ĭă bŏn-ă mendāc-em castīg-āvĕrĭt
Good grandmother the liar will have chastised

Av-ŭs cæc-ŭs mendāc-em vŏc-ăt
Blind grandfather the liar calls

Mīl-ĕs bŏn-ŭs rēgīn-æ magn-æ pŭer-īs mĭsĕr-īs
Good soldier of the great queen to the miserable boys
pĕcūnĭ-am dat
money gives

Mīl-ĕs magn-ŭs rēg-ĭs parv-ī pŭĕr-ōs aspĕr-ōs
Great soldier of the small king the rough boys
flōr-ĕ pulch-rō plāc-āvĕrĭt
with a beautiful flower shall have appeased

Serv-ī mund-ī dŏmĭn-ōrum magn-ōrum
Clean servants of the great lords
mendāc-em rŏg-ābănt
the liar were asking

Hŏmĭn-ēs mund-ī dŏmĭn-ōrum magn-ōrum
Clean men of the great lords
vĭ-am pŭĕr-īs monstr-ābunt
the way to the boys shall show

Mend-ax măl-ŭs cĕrăs-ă rŭb-ră serv-īs dat
Bad liar red cherries to the slaves gives

Masculine Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular, Masculine.

	A thief	*A mountain*	*A mouse*	*A foot*	*A tooth*
Nom.	Fūr	Mons	Mūs	Pēs	Dens
Acc.	Fūr-em	Mont-em	Mūr-em	Pēd-em	Dent-em
Gen.	Fūr-ĭs	Mont-ĭs	Mūr-ĭs	Pēd-ĭs	Dent-ĭs
Dat.	Fūr-ī	Mont-ī	Mūr-ī	Pēd-ī	Dent-ī
Abl.	Fūr-ĕ	Mont-ĕ	Mūr-ĕ	Pēd-ĕ	Dent-ĕ

Plural, Masculine.

	Thieves	*Mountains*	*Mice*	*Feet.*	*Teeth*
Nom.	Fūr-ēs	Mont-ēs	Mūr-ēs	Pēd-ēs	Dent-ēs
Acc.	Fūr-ēs	Mont-ēs	Mūr-ēs	Pēd-ēs	Dent-ēs
Gen.	Fūr-um	Mont-ĭum	Mūr-um	Pēd-um	Dent-ium
Dat.	Fūr-ĭbŭs	Mont-ĭbŭs	Mūr-ĭbŭs	Pēd-ĭbŭs	Dent-ĭbŭs
Abl.	Fūr-ĭbŭs	Mont-ĭbŭs	Mūr-ĭbŭs	Pēd-ĭbŭs	Dent-ĭbŭs

Serv-ī bŏn-ī dŏmĭn-ārum formōs-ārum
Good slaves of the fair ladies
mont-em alt-issĭmum pŭĕr-ō mĭsĕr-ō monstr-āvĕrant
the highest mountain to the miserable boy had shown

Fūr mŏlest-ŭs aur-um et argent-um cēl-āvĭt
Troublesome thief the gold and silver has hidden

Fīlĭ-æ mŏlest-æ rēgīn-ārum magn-ārum
Troublesome daughters of the great queens
mont-ēs pulch-rōs laud-āvĕrint
the beautiful mountains shall have praised

Fēmĭn-æ nig-ræ ăgrĭcŏl-ārum aspĕr-ōrum
Black women of the rough farmers
ancill-ās alb-ās vŏcant
the white maids call

Căn-ĭs magn-ŭs ăgrĭcŏl-æ mūr-em parv-um dēvŏr-ăt
Large dog of the farmer the small mouse devours

Mūr-ēs parv-ī pānem in căs-īs immund-īs cēl-ant
Small mice bread in the dirty cottages hide

Mūr-em mĕ-um cār-um parv-um ăm-o
My dear little mouse I love

Mīl-ĕs aspĕr pēd-em hŏmĭn-ĭs claud-ī glădĭ-ō
Rough soldier the lame man's foot with the sword
vulnĕr-āvĕrăt
had wounded

Serv-ī bŏn-ī rēgīn-ārum formōs-ārum terg-um
Good slaves of the fair queens the back
pŭĕr-ī misĕr-ī virg-â castīg-āvĕrint
of the miserable boy with the rod shall have chastised

Fīlĭ-æ măl-æ dŏmĭn-ārum pulch-rārum pēd-em
Bad daughters of the beautiful ladies the foot
fēmĭn-æ mŏlest-æ calc-ant
of the troublesome woman kick

Panthēr-ă agn-um sŭ-īs dent-ĭbŭs vulnĕr-ābăt
The panther the lamb with his teeth was wounding

Căn-ĭs cŏlumb-am sŭ-īs dent-ĭbŭs nĕc-ābăt
The dog the dove with his teeth was killing

Urs-ŭs ăsĭn-um sŭ-īs dent-ĭbŭs vulnĕr-ăt
The bear the ass with his teeth wounds

Fēl-ĭs ăvĭ-æ ăqu-am non ăm-ăt
The grandmother's cat the water does not love

Fēl-ĭs magn-ă ăgrĭcŏl-æ mūr-ēs parv-ōs dēvŏr-ăt
Large cat of the farmer the little mice devours

Fēl-ĭs ăvĭ-æ cŏlumb-am pulch-ram vulnĕr-ăt
The grandmother's cat the beautiful dove wounds

Feminine Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular, Feminine.

	A mother	*A cat*	*A bird*	*A sheep*	*Snow*	*Death*
N.	Māt-er	Fēl-ĭs	Ăv-ĭs	Ŏv-ĭs	Nix	Nex
A.	Mātr-em	Fēl-em	Ăv-em	Ŏv-em	Nĭv-em	Nĕc-em
G.	Mātr-ĭs	Fēl-ĭs	Ăv-ĭs	Ŏv-ĭs	Nĭv-ĭs	Nĕc-ĭs
D.	Mātr-ī	Fēl-ī	Ăv-ī	Ŏv-ī	Nĭv-ī	Nĕc-ī
A.	Mātr-ĕ	Fĕl-ĕ	Ăv-ĕ	Ŏv-ĕ	Nĭv-ĕ	Nĕc-ĕ

Plural, Feminine.

	Mothers	*Cats*	*Birds*	*Sheep*	*Snows*	*Deaths*
N.	Mātr-ēs	Fēl-ēs	Ăv-ēs	Ŏv-ēs	Nĭv-ēs	Nĕc-ēs
A.	Mātr-ēs	Fēl-ēs	Ăv-ēs	Ŏv-ēs	Nĭv-ēs	Nĕc-ēs
G.	Mātr-um	Fēl-ĭum	Ăv-ĭum	Ŏv-ĭum	Nĭv-ĭum	Nĕc-ĭum
D.	Mātr-ĭbŭs	Fēl-ĭbŭs	Ăv-ĭbŭs	Ŏv-ĭbŭs	Nĭv-ĭbŭs	Nĕc-ĭbŭs
A.	Mātr-ĭbŭs	Fēl-ĭbŭs	Ăv-ĭbŭs	Ŏv-ĭbŭs	Nĭv-ĭbŭs	Nĕc-ĭbŭs

Ăv-ēs vŏl-ant et cant-ant
Birds fly and sing

Ăv-ĭs pulch-rĭor quam mūs est
A bird more beautiful than a mouse is

Fēl-ĭs ăvĭ-æ mūr-em et ăv-em nĕc-ābăt
The grandmother's cat the mouse and the bird was killing

Ăgrĭcŏl-ă sŭ-ōs grēg-ēs magn-ōs ŏv-ĭum, căp-rārum,
The farmer his great flocks of sheep, she-goats,
et agn-ōrum, dŏmĭn-ō parv-ō monstr-ābat
and lambs, to the small lord was showing

Panthēr-æ et lĕōn-ēs fĕr-æ sunt
Panthers and lions wild beasts are

In nĭv-ĕ ambŭl-o
In the snow I walk

Căs-am nĭv-ĭs ædĭfĭc-ābĭmus
A cottage of snow we will build

Nix candĭd-ĭor quam cŏlumb-ă est
The snow whiter than the dove is

Nex fū-rĭs dent-ĭbŭs căn-ĭs magn-ī fŭ-ĭt
The death of the thief by the teeth of the great dog has been

Nex ăv-ĭs dent-ĭbŭs fēl-ĭs magn-æ fŭ-ĭt
The death of the bird by the teeth of the great cat has been

Nex agn-ī dent-ĭbŭs lŭp-ī nĭg-rī fŭ-ĭt
The death of the lamb by the teeth of the black wolf has been

Fūr aur-um et argent-um ĭn nĭv-ĕ cēl-ăt
The thief the gold and silver in the snow hides

More Feminine Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular.

	Night	*A nut*	*Light*	*An ear*	*A bee*
Nom.	Nox	Nux	Lux	Aur-ĭs	Ăp-ĭs
Acc.	Noct-em	Nŭc-em	Lūc-em	Aur-em	Ăp-em
Gen.	Noct-ĭs	Nŭc-ĭs	Lūc-ĭs	Aur-ĭs	Ăp-ĭs
Dat.	Noct-ī	Nŭc-ī	Lūc-ī	Aur-ī	Ăp-ī
Abl.	Noct-ĕ	Nŭc-ĕ	Lūc-ĕ	Aur-ĕ	Ăp-ĕ

Plural.

	Nights	*Nuts*	*Lights*	*Ears*	*Bees*
Nom.	Noct-ēs	Nŭc-ēs	Lūc-ēs	Aur-ēs	Ăp-ēs
Acc.	Noct-ēs	Nŭc-ēs	Lūc-ēs	Aur-ēs	Ăp-ēs
Gen.	Noct-ĭum	Nŭc-ĭum	Lūc-ĭum	Aur-ĭum	Ăp-ŭm
Dat.	Noct-ĭbŭs	Nŭc-ĭbŭs	Lūc-ĭbŭs	Aur-ĭbŭs	Ăp-ĭbŭs
Abl.	Noct-ĭbŭs	Nŭc-ĭbŭs	Lūc-ĭbŭs	Aur-ĭbŭs	Ăp-ĭbŭs

Lŭp-ī et căn-ēs de noct-ĕ ŭlŭl-ant
Wolves and dogs by night howl

Fĕr-æ agn-ōs sŭ-īs dent-ĭbŭs de noct-ĕ nĕc-ant
Wild beasts the lambs with their teeth by night kill

Mūr-ēs nŭc-ēs de noct-ĕ cēl-ant
Mice nuts by night hide

Pŭĕr-ī nŭc-ēs ăm-ant
Boys nuts love

Ăvĭ-ă nŭc-ēs pŭĕr-īs bŏn-īs et pŭell-īs bŏn-īs dat
Grandmother nuts to good boys and good girls gives

Lux stell-ārum clār-ă est
The light of the stars bright is

Lux lūn-æ clār-ĭor est
The light of the moon brighter is

Lux sōl-ĭs clār-issĭmŭs est
The light of the sun brightest is

Lux lūn-æ clār-ă de noct-ĕ est
The light of the moon bright by night is

Lūc-em clār-am ăm-o
The bright light I love

Pŭĕr sŭ-am ăvĭ-am sŭ-īs aur-ĭbŭs excĭt-āvĕrăt,
The boy his grandmother by her ears had awakened,
pŭĕr in sŭ-īs aur-ĭbŭs ŭlŭl-āvĕrăt
the boy in her ears had howled

Căn-ĭs aur-em agn-ī vulnĕr-āvĕrăt
The dog the lamb's ear had wounded

Glădĭ-ŭs Pētr-ī aur-em serv-ī vulnĕr-āvĕrăt
Peter's sword the ear of the slave had wounded

Ŏcŭl-ŭs mēl-ĭor quam aur-ĭs est
The eye better than the ear is

More Feminine Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular.

	A woman	*A wife*	*A sister*	*A tree*
Nom.	Mŭlĭĕr	Uxor	Sŏror	Arbŏr
Acc.	Mŭlĭĕr-em	Uxōr-em	Sŏrōr-em	Arbŏr-em
Gen.	Mŭlĭĕr-ĭs	Uxōr-ĭs	Sŏrōr-ĭs	Arbŏr-ĭs
Dat.	Mŭlĭĕr-ī	Uxōr-ī	Sŏrōr-ī	Arbŏr-ī
Abl.	Mŭlĭĕr-ĕ	Uxōr-ĕ	Sŏrōr-ĕ	Arbŏr-ĕ

Plural.

	Women	*Wives*	*Sisters*	*Trees*
Nom.	Mŭlĭĕr-ēs	Uxōr-ēs	Sŏrōr-ēs	Arbŏr-ēs
Acc.	Mŭlĭĕr-ēs	Uxōr-ēs	Sŏrōr-ēs	Arbŏr-ēs
Gen.	Mŭlĭĕr-um	Uxōr-um	Sŏrōr-um	Arbŏr-um
Dat.	Mŭlĭĕr-ĭbŭs	Uxōr-ĭbŭs	Sŏrōr-ĭbŭs	Arbŏr-ĭbŭs
Abl.	Mŭlĭĕr-ĭbŭs	Uxōr-ĭbŭs	Sŏrōr-ĭbŭs	Arbŏr-ĭbŭs

Rēgīn-ă ăp-um
Queen of the bees

Ăp-ēs de noct-ĕ non vŏl-ant
Bees by night do not fly

Ăp-ēs flōr-ēs ăm-ant
Bees flowers love

Ăp-ēs pŭĕr-ōs et pŭell-ās vulnĕr-ant
Bees boys and girls wound

Pŭĕr-ī bŏn-ī īr-am ăp-um flōr-ĭbus pulch-rīs
Good boys the anger of the bees with beautiful flowers
plāc-ābant
were appeasing

Marī-ă rēgīn-ă măl-ă ĕr-ăt
Mary a bad queen was

Elizabēth-ă rēgīn-ă bŏn-ă ĕr-ăt
Elizabeth a good queen was

Victōrĭ-ă rēgīn-ă opt-ĭmă est
Victoria the best queen is

Hŏmĭn-ēs altĭōr-ēs quam mŭlĭĕr-ēs sunt
Men taller than women are

Mŭlĭĕr-ēs, flōr-ēs, cŏlumb-ās, et agn-ōs, ăm-ant
Women flowers, doves, and lambs love

Sar-ă ux-or Abrahām-ī fŭ-ĭt
Sarah the wife of Abraham has been

Ux-or ăgrĭcŏl-æ ōv-ă gallīn-ārum fīlĭ-æ parv-æ
Wife of the farmer hen's eggs to the little daughter
dŏmĭn-ī dat
of the lord gives

Ev-ă ux-or Adām-ī fŭ-ĭt
Eve the wife of Adam has been

Culp-ă ux-ōrĭs Adām-ī max-ĭmă fŭ-ĭt
The fault of Adam's wife very great has been

Hŏmĭn-ēs sŭ-īs uxōr-ĭbŭs impĕr-ant
Men to their wives command

Sŏrōr-ēs sŭ-ōs frātr-ēs ăm-ant
Sisters their brothers love

Frātr-ēs sŭ-ās sŏrōr-ēs ăm-ant
Brothers their sisters love

Agn-ī et căpr-ī sŏrōr-um ăgr-īs salt-ābant
Sisters' lambs and goats in the fields were jumping

Mĭrĭām-ă sŏror Ăărōn-ī cant-āvĕrăt
Miriam, the sister of Aaron, had sung

Arbŏr-ēs altĭōr-ēs quam hŏmĭn-ēs sunt
Trees taller than men are

More Feminine Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular.

	Death	*The mind*	*Peace*	*Voice*
Nom.	Mors	Mens	Pax	Vox
Acc.	Mort-em	Ment-em	Pāc-em	Vōc-em
Gen.	Mort-ĭs	Ment-ĭs	Pāc-ĭs	Vōc-ĭs
Dat.	Mort-ī	Ment-ī	Pāc-ī	Vōc-ī
Abl.	Mort-ĕ	Ment-ĕ	Pāc-ĕ	Vōc-ī

Plural.

	Deaths	*Minds*	*Peaces*	*Voices.*
Nom.	Mort-ēs	Ment-ēs	Pāc-ēs	Vōc-ēs
Acc.	Mort-ēs	Ment-ēs	Pāc-ēs	Vōc-ēs
Gen.	Mort-um	Ment-um	Pāc-um	Vōc-um
Dat.	Mort-ĭbŭs	Ment-ĭbŭs	Pāc-ĭbŭs	Vōc-ĭbŭs
Abl.	Mort-ĭbŭs	Ment-ĭbŭs	Pāc-ĭbŭs	Vōc-ĭbŭs

Arbŏr-ēs silv-ārum alt-æ et pulch-ræ sunt
The trees of the woods tall and beautiful are

Ăgrĭcŏl-ă lign-um dūr-um arbŏr-um alt-ārum
The farmer the hard wood of the tall trees
serv-īs dŏmĭn-ī monstr-ābăt
to the slaves of the lord was showing

Căs-am lign-ō arbŏr-um ædĭfĭc-o
A cottage with the wood of trees I build

Nūb-ēs nĭgr-æ sunt
Clouds black are

Nūb-ēs lūc-em sōl-ĭs clār-ī cēl-ant
Clouds the bright sun's light hide

Nūb-ēs lūc-em lūn-æ clār-æ cēl-ant
Clouds the light of the bright moon hide

Nūb-ēs lūc-em stell-ārum clār-ārum cēl-ant
Clouds the light of the bright stars hide

Mors pŭĕr-ī bŏn-ī parv-ī clār-ă fŭ-ĭt
The death of the good little boy bright has been

Mors uxōr-ĭs rēg-ĭs clār-ă fŭ-ĭt
The death of the king's wife bright has been

Pax ment-ĭs Pax in terr-â
Peace of mind Peace in earth

Hŏmĭn-ēs bŏn-ī pāc-em ăm-ant
Good men peace love

Neuter Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular.

	Honey	*A body*	*Time*	*A head*
Nom.	Mĕl	Corpŭs	Tempŭs	Căpŭt
Acc.	Mĕl	Corpŭs	Tempŭs	Căpŭt
Gen.	Mell-ĭs	Corpŏr-ĭs	Tempŏr-ĭs	Căpĭt-ĭs
Dat.	Mell-ī	Corpŏr-ī	Tempŏr-ī	Căpĭt-ī
Abl.	Mell-ĕ	Corpŏr-ĕ	Tempŏr-ĕ	Căpĭt-ĕ

Plural.

	Bodies	*Times*	*Heads*
Nom.	Corpŏr-ă	Tempŏr-ă	Căpĭt-ă
Acc.	Corpŏr-ă	Tempŏr-ă	Căpĭt-ă
Gen.	Corpŏr-um	Tempŏr-um	Căpĭt-um
Dat.	Corpŏr-ĭbŭs	Tempŏr-ĭbŭs	Căpĭt-ĭbŭs
Abl.	Corpŏr-ĭbŭs	Tempŏr-ĭbŭs	Căpĭt-ĭbŭs

Hŏmĭn-ēs măl-ī pāc-em non ăm-ant
Bad men peace do not love

Cum mĕ-īs frātr-ĭbŭs et mĕ-īs sŏrōr-ĭbŭs cœn-o
With my brothers and my sisters I sup

Vōc-em mĕ-ī pătr-ĭs ăm-o
The voice of my father I love

Vōc-em mĕ-æ mātr-ĭs ăm-o
The voice of my mother I love

Adām-ŭs vōc-em Dĕ-ī non ăm-ābăt
Adam the voice of God did not love

Vōc-em mĕ-ī frātr-ĭs ăm-o
The voice of my brother I love

Vōc-em	mĕ-æ sŏrōr-ĭs	ăm-o
The voice	*of my sister*	*I love*
Vōc-em	mĕ-æ fīlĭ-æ	ăm-o
The voice	*of my daughter*	*I love*

Neuter Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular.

	A heart	*A bone*	*A mouth*	*A name*
Nom.	Cŏr	Ŏs	Ōs	Nōmĕn
Acc.	Cŏr	Ŏs	Ōs	Nōmĕn
Gen.	Cord-ĭs	Oss-ĭs	Ōr-ĭs	Nōmĭn-ĭs
Dat.	Cord-ī	Oss-ī	Ōr-ī	Nōmĭn-ī
Abl.	Cord-ĕ	Oss-ĕ	Ōr-ĕ	Nōmĭn-ĕ

Plural.

	Hearts	*Bones*	*Mouths*	*Names*
Nom.	Cord-ă	Oss-ă	Ōr-ă	Nōmĭn-ă
Acc.	Cord-ă	Oss-ă	Ōr-ă	Nōmĭn-ă
Gen.	Cord-um	Oss-ĭum	[*Not used*]	Nōmĭn-um
Dat.	Cord-ĭbŭs	Oss-ĭbŭs	Ōr-ĭbŭs	Nōmĭn-ĭbus
Abl.	Cord-ĭbŭs	Oss-ĭbŭs	Ōr-ĭbŭs	Nōmĭn-ĭbus

Vōc-em mĕ-ī ămīc-ī laud-o
The voice of my friend I praise

Vōc-ēs mĕ-ārum sŏrōr-um ăm-o
The voices of my sisters I love

Měl ăp-um ăm-o
Bees' honey I love

Māt-ĕr vōc-em sŭ-æ fīlĭ-æ laud-ābăt
The mother the voice of her daughter was praising

Vox pŭell-æ pulch-ră ĕr-ăt
The voice of the girl was beautiful

Pŭĕr-ī et pŭell-æ měl ăm-ant
Boys and girls honey love

Pān-ĭs et měl bŏn-um est
Bread and honey is good

Corpŏr-ă lĕōn-um magn-ă sunt
The bodies of lions large are

Corpŏr-ă vacc-ārum mund-ă sunt
The bodies of cows clean are

Corpŏr-ă mūr-um parv-ă sunt
The bodies of mice small are

Temp-ŭs pugn-æ — *The time of the fight*

Temp-ŭs vŏl-ăt — *Time flies*

Cŏrōn-ă aur-ī căpĭt-ĕ rēg-ĭs est
A crown of gold on the king's head is

Căpĭt-ă lĕōn-um magn-ă sunt
The heads of the lions large are

Neuter Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular.

	The country	*A leg*	*Milk*	*Grass*	*A journey*
Nom.	Rūs	Crūs	Lac	Grāmen	Ĭtĕr
Acc.	Rūs	Crūs	Lac	Grāmen	Ĭtĕr
Gen.	Rūr-ĭs	Crūr-ĭs	Lact-ĭs	Grām-ĭnĭs	Ĭtĭnĕr-ĭs
Dat.	Rūr-ī	Crūr-ī	Lact-ī	Grām-ĭnī	Ĭtĭnĕr-ī
Abl.	Rūr-ĕ	Crūr-ĕ	Lact-ĕ	Grām-ĭnĕ	Ĭtĭnĕr-ĕ

Plural.

	Countries	*Legs*	*Grass*	*Journeys*
Nom.	Rūr-ă	Crūr-ă	Grām-ĭnă	Ĭtĭnĕr-ă
Acc.	Rūr-ă	Crūr-ă	Grām-ĭnă	Ĭtĭnĕr-ă
Gen.		Crūr-um	Grām-ĭnum	Ĭtĭnĕr-um
Dat.		Crūr-ĭbŭs	Grām-ĭnĭbŭs	Ĭtĭnĕr-ĭbŭs
Abl.		Crūr-ĭbūs	Grām-ĭnĭbŭs	Ĭtĭnĕr-ĭbŭs

Cŏr lĕōn-is
Lion's heart

Cŏrōn-ă aur-ī căpĭt-ĕ rēgīn-æ est
A crown of gold on the queen's head is

Ŏs căn-ī dat
He a bone to a dog gives

Cum sŭ-ō ōr-ĕ ōr-ăt
With his mouth he beseeches

Ōr-ă bālæn-ārum parv-ă sunt
The mouths of whales small are

Serv-ī dŏmĭn-ārum oss-ă pisc-ĭum fēl-ĭbŭs dant
Ladies' slaves fish-bones to the cats give

Căn-ēs oss-ă ăm-ant
Dogs bones love

Carmĭn-ă ăm-o
Poems I love

'Iliad' nōmĕn carmĭn-ĭs est
'The Iliad' the name of a poem is

Pŏēt-ās ăm-o
Poets I love

'Night Thoughts' nōmĕn carmĭn-ĭs est
'Night Thoughts' the name of a poem is

'Paradise Lost' nōmĕn carmĭn-ĭs est
'Paradise Lost' the name of a poem is

'Jēsŭs' nōmĕn opt-ĭmum et cār-issĭmum in terr-â est
'Jesus' the best and dearest name in earth is

Neuter Nouns of the Third Declension.

Singular.

	A burden	*A river*	*A work*
Nom.	Ŏnŭs	Flūmĕn	Ŏp-ŭs
Acc.	Ŏnŭs	Flūmĕn	Ŏp-ŭs
Gen.	Ŏnĕr-ĭs	Flūmĭn-ĭs	Ŏpĕr-ĭs
Dat.	Ŏnĕr-ī	Flūmĭn-ī	Ŏpĕr-ī
Abl.	Ŏnĕr-ĕ	Flūmĭn-ĕ	Ŏpĕr-ĕ

Plural.

	Burdens	*Rivers*	*Works*
Nom.	Ŏnĕr-ă	Flūmĭn-ă	Ŏpĕr-ă
Acc.	Ŏnĕr-ă	Flūmĭn-ă	Ŏpĕr-ă
Gen.	Ŏnĕr-um	Flūmĭn-um	Ŏpĕr-um
Dat.	Ŏnĕr-ĭbŭs	Flūmĭn-ĭbŭs	Ŏpĕr-ĭbŭs
Abl.	Ŏnĕr-ĭbŭs	Flūmĭn-ĭbŭs	Opĕr-ĭbŭs

'Odyssey' nōmĕn pulch-rī carmĭn-ĭs est
'Odyssey' the name of a beautiful poem is

Nōmĭn-ă mendāc-ĭum et fūr-um măl-ă sunt
The names of liars and thieves bad are

Nŏmĭn-ă pŏēt-ārum clār-ă sunt
The names of poets honourable are

Ăgrĭcŏl-ă in rūr-ĕ căs-am alb-am ædĭfic-ābăt
The farmer in the country a white cottage was building

Lĕo crūr-ă hŏmĭn-ĭs sŭ-īs dent-ĭbŭs dēvŏr-ābăt
The lion the legs of the man with his teeth devoured

Neuter Nouns of the Third Declension.

Nouns ending in E, AL, AR *are declined as the following.*

Singular.

	An animal	*A spur*	*The sea*	*A sheepfold*
Nom.	Anĭmăl	Calcăr	Măr-ĕ	Ŏvīl-ĕ
Acc.	Anĭmăl	Calcăr	Măr-ĕ	Ŏvīl-ĕ
Gen.	Anĭmāl-ĭs	Calcār-ĭs	Măr-ĭs	Ŏvīl-ĭs
Dat.	Anĭmāl-ī	Calcār-ī	Măr-ī	Ŏvīl-ī
Abl.	Anĭmāl-ī	Calcār-ī	Măr-ī	Ŏvīl-ī

Plural.

	Animals	*Spurs*	*Seas*	*Sheepfolds*
Nom.	Anĭmāl-ĭă	Calcār-ĭă	Măr-ĭă	Ŏvīl-ĭă
Acc.	Anĭmāl-ĭă	Calcār-ĭă	Măr-ĭă	Ŏvīl-ĭă
Gen.	Anĭmāl-ĭum	Calcār-ĭum	Măr-ĭum	Ŏvīl-ĭum
Dat.	Anĭmāl-ĭbŭs	Calcăr-ĭbŭs	Măr-ĭbŭs	Ŏvīl-ĭbŭs
Abl.	Anĭmāl-ĭbŭs	Calcār-ĭbŭs	Măr-ĭbŭs	Ŏvīl-ĭbŭs

Crūs hŏmĭn-ĭs claud-ī lign-ī est
The leg of the lame man of wood is

Mĕ-īs crūr-ĭbŭs ambŭl-o
With my legs I walk

In rūr-ĕ ambŭl-āre jūcund-ŭm est
In the country to walk pleasant is

Serv-ŭs bŏn-ŭs dŏmĭn-ī crūs fūr-ĭs vulnĕr-ābăt
The lord's good slave the thief's leg wounded

Ĕqu-ī sŭ-īs crūr-ĭbŭs calc-ant
Horses with their legs kick

Hŏmĭn-ēs rūs ăm-ant
Men the country love

Vesp-æ parv-æ cŭbīl-ĭă alb-ă hăbĭt-ant
Small wasps white nests inhabit

Pŭĕr-ī et pŭell-æ lac ăm-ant
Boys and girls milk love

Vacc-æ grāmĕn dēvŏr-ant
Cows grass devour

Lac vacc-æ alb-um est
Milk of the cow white is

Lac bŏn-um est
Milk good is

Fēl-ēs lac ăm-ant
Cats milk love

Ăgrĭcŏl-ă lac căp-rārum serv-ō dŏmĭn-ī dat
The farmer goats' milk to the lord's slave gives

Ĕqu-ī et vacc-æ grāmĕn ăm-ant
Horses and cows grass love

Ŏn-ŭs ăsĭn-ī sŭ-ō terg-ō est
The burden of the ass on his back is

Ŏn-ŭs ăsĭn-ī māj-ŭs quam ŏn-ŭs hŏmĭn-ĭs est
The burden of the ass greater than the man's burden is

Serv-ŭs pĭg-ĕr sŭ-um ŏn-ŭs mŏlest-um dŏmĭn-ō
The lazy slave his troublesome burden to the lord
monstr-ābĭt
will show

Ŏv-ĭs cum sŭ-ō ŏn-ĕrĕ sŭ-ō terg-ō ambŭl-ābăt
The sheep with his burden on his back was walking

Ĭn flūmĭn-ĕ clār-ō nāvĭg-ābam
In the bright river I was sailing

Naut-æ ĭn flūmĭn-ĕ pulch-rō năt-ābunt
Sailors in the beautiful river will swim

Căs-am ĭn rūr-ĕ ædĭfĭc-āre ŏp-ŭs hŏmĭn-um est
A cottage in the country to build the work of men is

Pisc-ēs flūmĭn-ă pulch-ră ăm-ant
Fishes beautiful rivers love

Ŏp-ŭs mŭr-ī hort-ī magn-um et mŏlest-um
The work of the garden wall great and troublesome
hŏmĭn-ĭbŭs ĕr-ĭt
to the men will be

Margărīt-æ ĭn flūmĭn-ĕ sunt
Pearls in a river are

Vĭr-ī ĭn flūmĭn-ĕ năt-ant
Men in a river swim

Pisc-ēs ăqu-am flūmĭn-um ăm-ant
Fishes the water of rivers love

Pŭĕr-ī et pŭell-æ ĭn flūmĭn-ĕ năt-ābunt
Boys and girls in the river will swim

Aul-am ĭn rūr-ĕ ædĭfĭc-āre ŏp-ŭs hŏmĭn-um est
A hall in the country to build the work of men is

Ăqu-ă flūmĭn-ĭs clār-ă et bŏn-ă est
The water of a river bright and good is

Naut-æ ĭn flūmĭn-ĕ nāvĭg-āvĕrint
Sailors in the river will have sailed

Ĭn flūmĭn-ĕ năt-āre ăm-o
In the river to swim I love

Căn-ĭs ĭn flūmĭn-ĕ năt-ābăt
The dog in the river was swimming

Hŏmĭn-ēs bŏn-ī ănĭmāl-ĭă sŭ-īs glădĭ-īs nĕc-ābant
Good men animals with their swords were killing

Vacc-æ ănĭmāl-ĭă mund-ă sunt
Cows clean animals are

Vox ănĭmāl-ĭum
The voice of animals

Āv-ēs ănĭmāl-ĭă sunt
Birds animals are

Vĭr-ī ĭn măr-ī năt-ant
Men in the sea swim

Bālæn-æ magn-æ ĭn măr-ī năt-ābant
Large whales in the sea were swimming

Leōn-ēs ănĭmāl-ĭă magn-ă sunt
Lions large animals are

Ĕqu-ŭs ĭn flūmĭn-ĕ năt-ābĭt
The horse in the river will swim

Pŭĕr-ĭ ĭn flūmĭn-ĭbŭs magn-īs năt-ābant
Boys in the large rivers were swimming

Fēmĭn-æ pāc-em ăm-ant
Women peace love

Pisc-ēs et bālæn-æ ĭn măr-ī sunt
Fishes and whales in the sea are

Calcār-ĭă mīlĭt-ĭs rēg-ĭs aur-ī sunt
The spurs of the soldier of the king of gold are

Măr-ĕ māj-ŭs quam flūmĕn est
The sea larger than the river is

Pŭĕr sŭ-um ăsĭn-um calcār-ĭbŭs ferr-ī castīg-ābăt
The boy his ass with spurs of iron was chastising

Rēgīn-ă bŏn-ă calcār-ĭă argent-ī princĭp-ī dat
The good queen spurs of silver to the prince gives

Măr-ĕ magn-um est
The sea large is

Naut-æ ĭn măr-ī nāvĭg-āvĕrint
Sailors in the sea shall have sailed

Vĭr-ī ĭn măr-ī năt-ant
Men in the sea swim

Măr-ĕ ăm-o
The sea I love

Ōv-ă ĭn cŭbīl-ĭbŭs sunt
Eggs in nests are

Cŭbīl-ĕ vesp-ārum ĭn mūr-ō est
A nest of wasps in the wall is

Āv-ēs sŭ-ă cŭbīl-ĭă ăm-ant
Birds their nests love

Cŭbīl-ĭă pulch-ră ăm-o
Beautiful nests I love

Ŏv-ēs et agn-ī ĭn ŏvīl-ī sunt
Sheep and lambs in the sheepfold are

ADJECTIVES *of three terminations, agreeing with* NOUNS *in the First Declension ending in* a, *and with* NOUNS *in the Second Declension ending in* us, *or* er *and* um, *have been gone through. We now begin* ADJECTIVES *of two terminations, agreeing with* NOUNS *of the Third Declension.*

M. and F.	*Neuter.*		*M. and F.*	*Neuter.*	
Trist-ĭs	Trist-ĕ	*Sad*	Dulc-ĭs	Dulc-ĕ	*Sweet*
Brĕv-ĭs	Brĕv-ĕ	*Short*	Moll-ĭs	Moll-ĕ	*Soft*
Făcĭl-ĭs	Făcĭl-ĕ	*Easy*	Lēn-ĭs	Lēn-ĕ	*Gentle*
Diffĭcĭl-ĭs	Diffĭcĭl-ĕ	*Difficult*	Fort-ĭs	Fort-ĕ	*Strong*
Grand-ĭs	Grand-ĕ	*Big*	Dēbĭl-ĭs	Dēbĭl-ĕ	*Weak*

Mātĕr trist-ĭs est
The mother sad is

Pătĕr princĭp-ĭs trist-ĭs ĕr-ăt
The father of the prince sad was

Temp-ŭs brĕv-ĕ est
Time short is

Ĭtĕr hŏmĭn-ĭs brĕv-ĕ ĕr-ăt
The journey of the man short was

Carmĕn brĕv-ĕ et trist-ĕ ĕr-ăt
The poem short and sad was

Vīt-ă brĕv-ĭs est
Life short is

Pŭĕr măl-ŭs trist-ĭs ĕr-ĭt
The bad boy sad will be

Vŏl-āre diffĭcĭl-ĕ est
To fly difficult is

Ăgr-ōs ăr-āre diffĭcĭl-ĕ est
To plough fields difficult is

Ŏp-ŭs făcĭl-ĕ ăm-o
Easy work I love

Vĭr-ī et fēmĭn-æ ŏp-ŭs făcĭl-ĕ ăm-ant
Men and women easy work love

Ŏp-ŭs făcĭl-ĕ jūcund-um est
Easy work pleasant is

Ŏp-ŭs vĭr-ī făcĭl-ĕ ĕr-ăt
The work of the man easy was

Pŭĕr carmĕn difficĭl-ĕ cant-ābăt
The boy the difficult poem was singing

Ŏp-ŭs vĭ-æ difficĭl-ĭs mŏlest-um ĕr-ăt
The work of the difficult way troublesome was

Hŏmĭn-ēs sŭ-ō ŏpĕr-ī făcĭl-ī ambŭl-ābant
The men to their easy work were walking

Vĭr-ī sŭ-ō ŏp-ĕrĕ difficĭl-ī sŭ-īs terg-īs ambŭl-ābunt
Men with their difficult work on their backs will walk

Nīl-ŭs flūmĕn grand-ĕ est
The Nile a big river is

Dŏmĭn-æ trist-ēs māl-ă dulc-ĭă pŭĕr-īs parv-īs dant
The sad ladies sweet apples to the small boys give

Māl-ă dulc-ĭă ăm-o
Sweet apples I love

Pŭĕr-ī sŭ-īs sŏrōr-ĭbŭs dulc-ĭbŭs ambŭl-ābunt
The boys with their sweet sisters will walk

Mĕl ăp-um dulc-ĕ et bŏn-um est
The honey of the bees sweet and good is

Carmĭn-ă diffĭcĭl-ĭă pŏēt-ārum dulc-ĭă ĕr-ant
The difficult poems of the poets sweet were

Măr-ĭă grand-ĭă sunt
Seas big are

Vĭr-ī bŏn-ī sŭ-īs căs-īs grand-ĭbŭs ambŭl-ābant
The good men to their big cottages were walking

Agn-ŭs et moll-ĭs et lēn-ĭs est
A lamb both soft and gentle is

Pŭell-ă bŏn-ă pān-em moll-em cŏlumb-īs lēn-ĭbŭs d-at
The good girl soft bread to the gentle doves gives

Dŏmĭn-ŭs sŭ-ō căn-ĕ lēn-ī ambŭl-ābăt
The lord with his gentle dog was walking

Pŭell-æ lēn-ēs sunt
Girls gentle are

Agn-ī ăgrĭcŏl-ārum lēn-ēs sunt
Lambs of the farmers gentle are

Pŭĕr-ōs lēn-ēs ăm-o Ăv-ĭs moll-ĭs est
Gentle boys I love A bird soft is

Ōr-ă ĕqu-ōrum fort-ĭă sunt
Mouths of horses strong are

Lĕōn-ēs et panthēr-æ ănĭmāl-ĭă fort-ĭă sunt
Lions and panthers strong animals are

Hŏm-o ægĕr dēbĭl-ĭs ĕr-ăt
The sick man weak was

Vĭr lĕōn-em dēbĭl-em nĕc-ābăt
The man the weak lion was killing

Fēmĭn-æ bŏn-æ pān-em et lac hŏmĭn-ī dēbĭl-ī d-ant
The good women bread and milk to the weak man give

Pēd-ēs taur-ī fort-ĭs mājōr-ēs quam pēd-ēs
The feet of the strong bull greater than the feet
căn-ĭs sunt
of the dog are

Căpĭt-ă ĕqu-ārum fort-ĭă et grand-ĭă sunt
The heads of the mares strong and big are

Adjectives of Two Terminations.

M. and F.	*Neuter.*		*M. and F.*	*Neuter.*	
Turp-ĭs	Turp-ĕ	*Disgraceful*	Grăv-ĭs	Grăv-ĕ	*Heavy*
Omn-ĭs	Omn-ĕ	*All*	Lĕv-ĭs	Lĕv-ĕ	*Light*
Jŭvĕn-ĭs	Jŭvĕn-ĕ	*Young*	Ūtĭl-ĭs	Ūtĭl-ĕ	*Useful*
Sĕn-ex		*Old*	Vĭrĭd-ĭs	Vĭrĭd-ĕ	*Green*

Culp-æ mendāc-ĭum et fūr-um turp-ēs sunt
The faults of the liars and thieves disgraceful are

Culp-ă pŭĕr-ī turp-issĭmă ĕr-ăt
The fault of the boy most disgraceful was

Omn-ēs lūc-em clār-am sōl-ĭs ăm-ant
All men the bright light of the sun love

Ancill-æ omn-ēs ăgrĭcŏl-â cœn-ābant
All the maids with the farmer were supping

Cŏrōn-æ aur-ī capĭt-ĭbŭs rēg-um omn-ĭum sunt
Crowns of gold on all kings' heads are

Omn-ēs fūr-ēs vīt-ābant
All men the thieves were avoiding

Omn-ēs lŭp-ī hŏmĭn-ēs turp-issĭmōs nĕc-ābant
All the wolves the most disgraceful men were killing

Omn-ēs bŏn-ī sŭ-īs căs-īs ambŭl-āvĕrint
All the good men to their cottages will have walked

Fūr turp-ĭs pĕcūnĭ-am jŭvĕn-ĭs bŏn-ī
The disgraceful thief the good young man's money
ĭn silv-â cēl-ābăt
in the wood was hiding

Omn-ēs pŭĕr-ī turp-ēs sŭ-ōs ăsĭn-ōs mĭsĕr-ōs
All the disgraceful boys their miserable donkeys
castīg-āvĕrint
will have chastised

Jŭvĕn-ēs sŭ-ō ŏpĕr-ī ambŭl-āre ăm-ant
The young men to their work to walk like

Fūr-ēs omn-ēs aur-um et argent-um ĭn terr-â
All the thieves gold and silver in the earth
cēl-ābant
were hiding

Lĕōn-ēs omn-ēs ŏv-ēs et agn-ōs nĕc-ant
All the lions the sheep and lambs kill

Hŏmo turp-ĭs sŭ-um ĕqu-um virg-â
The disgraceful man his horse with the rod
castīg-āvĕrint
will have chastised

Taur-ōs omn-ēs căn-ēs vulnĕr-ābant
All the bulls the dogs were wounding

Agn-ī omn-ēs jŭvĕn-ēs sunt
All lambs young are

Vĭr-ī sĕn-ēs sunt
Men old are

Jŭvĕn-ēs sŭ-ōs ĕqu-ōs ăm-ant
The young men their horses loved

Pŭĕr jŭvĕn-ĭs sŭ-um pătr-em sĕn-em ăm-ăt
The young boy his old father loves

Pătĕr sĕn-ex sŭ-um pŭĕr-um ăm-ăt
The old father his boy loves

Pŭĕr-ī jŭvĕn-ēs sunt
Boys young are

Fēmĭn-ă bŏn-ă lac sĕn-ĭbŭs dat
The good woman milk to the old men gives

Pēd-ēs et crūr-ă sĕn-um dēbĭl-ĭă sunt
The feet and legs of old men weak are

Aur-um et argent-um grăv-ĭă sunt
Gold and silver heavy are

Ferr-um grăv-ĕ est
Iron heavy is

Ăv-ēs lĕv-ēs sunt
Birds light are

Aur-um grăv-ĭŭs quam ăqu-ă est
Gold heavier than water is

Ŏn-ŭs hŏmĭn-ĭs grăv-ĕ ĕr-ăt
The burden of the man heavy was

Aur-um grăv-ĭŭs quam argent-um est
Gold heavier than silver is

Pŭĕr-ī ŏp-ŭs lĕv-ĕ ăm-ant
Boys light work love

Mens-æ grăv-ēs sunt
Tables heavy are

Aur-um grăv-issĭmum est
Gold heaviest is

Grăm-ĕn vĭrĭd-ĕ est
Grass green is

Arbŏr-ēs vĭrĭd-ēs sunt
Trees green are

Ĕqu-ī et ăsĭn-ī ūtĭl-ēs sunt
Horses and asses useful are

Vacc-æ grām-ĕn vĭrĭd-ĕ ăgr-ī ăm-ant
Cows the green grass of the field love

Arbŏr-ēs vĭrĭd-ēs ăm-o
Green trees I love

Vacc-æ et căpr-æ ūtĭl-ēs sunt
Cows and she-goats useful are

Adjectives of one Termination.

	Singular.	*Plural.*
	Happy	*Happy*
Nominative	Fēlix	Fēlīc-ēs
Accusative	Fēlīc-em	Felīc-ēs
Genitive	Fēlīc-ĭs	Fēlīc-ĭum
Dative	Fēlīc-ī	Fēlīc-ĭbŭs
Ablative	Fēlīc-ĕ, *or* ī	Fēlīc-ĭbŭs

Nominative.	*Genitive.*	
Săpĭens	Săpĭent-ĭs	*Wise*
Prūdens	Prūdent-ĭs	*Prudent*
Vēlox	Vēlōc-ĭs	*Swift*
Vērax	Vērāc-ĭs	*Truthful*
Fĕrox	Fĕrōc-ĭs	*Fierce*
Fallax	Fallāc-ĭs	*False*
Audax	Audāc-ĭs	*Bold*

Lŭp-ī fĕrōc-ēs	silv-ās magn-ās	hăbĭt-ant
Fierce wolves	*great woods*	*inhabit*

Hŏmo fēlix
A happy man

Anĭmăl fēlix
A happy animal

Frātĕr fēlix
A happy brother

Pŭell-ă fēlix
A happy girl

Pătĕr pŭĕr-ī bŏn-ī fēlix est
The father of the good boy happy is

Ĕqu-ī vēlōc-ēs sunt
Horses swift are

Săgitt-ă vēlox
A swift arrow

Hŏmĭn-ēs ăqu-am sŭ-īs ĕqu-īs vēlōc-ĭbŭs dant
The men water to their swift horses give

Hŏmĭn-ēs sŭ-ōs ĕqu-ōs vēlōc-ēs ăm-ant
The men their swift horses love

Vĭr-ī bŏn-ī vērāc-ēs sunt
Good men truthful are

Victōrĭ-ă rēgīn-ă vērax est
Victoria a truthful queen is

Urs-ī fĕrōc-ēs pŭĕr-ōs mĭsĕr-ōs dēvŏr-ant
Fierce bears miserable boys devour

Abrahām-us hŏmo vērax ĕr-ăt
Abraham a truthful man was

Ămīc-ŭs pŭell-æ pulchr-æ vēr-ax et bŏn-ŭs ĕr-ăt
The friend of the beautiful girl truthful and good was

Lĕōn-ēs et lŭp-ī fĕrōc-ēs sunt
Lions and wolves fierce are

Urs-ī fort-ēs et fĕrōc-ēs sunt
Bears strong and fierce are

Hŏmo fort-ĭs taur-um fĕrōc-em nĕc-āvĕrĭt
The strong man the fierce bull will have killed

Panthēr-ă fĕr-ox crūr-ă agn-ī dēvŏr-ābăt
The fierce panther the legs of the lamb devoured

Mendāc-ēs et fūr-ēs fallāc-ēs sunt
Liars and thieves false are

Fūr aud-ax aur-um et argent-um ĭn silv-â
The bold thief gold and silver in the wood
cēl-ābăt
was hiding

Lĕo fĕr-ox mendāc-em audāc-em dēvŏr-āvĕrĭt
The fierce lion the bold liar will have devoured

Hŏmĭn-ēs măl-ī fallāc-ēs sunt
Bad men false are

Hŏmĭn-ēs audāc-ēs non ăm-o
Bold men I do not love

Hŏmĭn-ēs săpĭent-ēs ăm-o
Wise men I love

Om-nēs rēg-ēs non săpĭent-ēs sunt
All kings not wise are

Hŏmĭn-ēs măl-ī non săpĭent-ēs sunt
Bad men not wise are

Victōrĭ-ă rēgīn-ă săpĭens et prūdens est
Victoria a wise and prudent queen is

Pŭĕr sŭ-um pătr-em săpĭent-em ăm-ăt
The boy his wise father loves

Mātĕr săpĭens et prūdens sŭ-ās pŭell-ās măl-ās
A wise and prudent mother her bad girls
castīg-ābĭt
will chastise

Rex săpĭens sŭ-ōs mīlĭt-ēs prūdent-ēs ăm-ăt
The wise king his prudent soldiers loves

Second Conjugation ends in ēre.

Hăb-ēre	*To have*	Dŏl-ēre	*To grieve*
Mŏn-ēre	*To advise*	Dēb-ēre	*To owe*
Tĭm-ēre	*To fear*	Flōr-ēre	*To flourish*
Mĕr-ēre	*To deserve*	Tăc-ēre	*To hold one's tongue*
Pār-ēre	*To obey*	Cŏerc-ēre	*To restrain*
Terr-ēre	*To terrify*	Jăc-ēre	*To lie down*

Numeral Adjectives.

Ūn-ŭs	Trĕdĕcim	Vīgintī quinquĕ
Dŭ-ŏ	Quattŭordĕcim	Vīgintī sex
Trēs	Quindĕcim	Vīgintī septem
Quattŭŏr	Sēdĕcim	Duŏ-dē-trīgintā
Quinquĕ	Septemdĕcim	Un-dē-trīgintā
Sex	Duŏ-dē-vīgintī	Trīgintā
Septem	Un-dē-vīgintī	Duŏ-dē-quadrāgintā
Octŏ	Vīgintī	Un-dē-quadrāgintā
Nŏvem	Vīgintī ūnŭs	Quadrāgintā
Dĕcem	Vīgintī duŏ	Duŏ-dē-quinquāgintā
Undĕcim	Vīgintī trēs	Un-dē-quinquāgintā
Duŏdĕcim	Vīgintī quattŭŏr	Quinquāgintā

From 4 *to* 200 *the numbers are indeclinable.*

INFINITIVE MOOD, Hă-bēre, *To have.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number.

Ūn-um ōs hăb-eo *I have one mouth*

Du-ŏ crūr-ă hăb-ēs *Thou hast two legs*

Uxŏr ăgrĭcŏl-æ trēs vacc-ās hăb-ĕt
The wife of the farmer has three cows

Plural Number.

Quattŭŏr căpr-ās hăb-ēmŭs *We have four she-goats*

Quinquĕ căn-ēs hăb-ētĭs *You have five dogs*

Fīlĭ-æ dŏmĭn-ārum sex cŏlumb-ās hăb-ent
The daughters of the ladies have six doves

Imperfect Past Tense.

Singular Number.

Septem lĭbr-ōs pulchr-ōs hăb-ēbam
I was having seven beautiful books

Octŏ serv-ōs hăb-ēbās *Thou wast having eight slaves*

Serv-ŭs rēgīn-æ nŏvem gallīn-ās hăb-ēbăt
The slave of the queen was having nine hens

Plural Number.

Dĕcem agn-ōs hăb-ēbāmŭs *We were having ten lambs*
Undĕcim cĕrăs-ă hăb-ēbātĭs
You were having eleven cherries
Pŭell-æ duŏdĕcim ăp-ēs hăb-ēbant
The girls were having twelve bees

Future Tense.

Singular Number.

Trĕdĕcim ăv-ēs bŏn-ās hăb-ēbo
I shall have thirteen good birds
Quattŭordĕcim māl-ă hăb-ēbĭs
Thou wilt have fourteen apples
Hŏmŏ quindĕcim agn-ōs hăb-ēbĭt
The man will have fifteen lambs

Plural Number.

Sēdĕcim pĭr-ă hăb-ēbĭmŭs *We shall have sixteen pears*
Septemdĕcim ăgr-ōs hăb-ēbĭtĭs
You will have seventeen fields
Ăgrĭcŏl-æ septemdĕcim ŏv-ēs hăb-ēbunt
The farmers will have seventeen sheep

Perfect Tense.

Singular Number.

Duŏ-dē-vīgintī prūn-ă hăb-ŭī *I have had eighteen plums*

Un-dē-vīgintī ŏv-ēs hăb-ŭistī
Thou hast had nineteen sheep

Rex vīgintī mīlĭt-ēs hăb-ŭĭt
The king has had twenty soldiers

Plural Number.

Duŏ-dē-vīgintī ăp-ēs hăb-ŭĭmŭs
We have had eighteen bees

Un-dē-vīgintī ĕqu-ōs hăb-ŭistĭs
You have had nineteen horses

Naut-æ vīgintī pisc-ēs hăb-ŭērunt
The sailors have had twenty fishes

Perfect Past Tense.

Singular Number.

Vīgintī ūnŭs prūn-ă hăb-ŭĕram
I had had twenty-one plums

Vīgintī dŭŏ ĕqu-ās hăb-ŭĕrās
Thou hadst had twenty-two mares

Rēgīn-ă vīgīntī trēs serv-ōs hăb-ŭĕrăt
The queen had had twenty-three slaves

Plural Number.

Vīgintī quattŭŏr căn-ēs hăb-ŭĕrāmŭs
We had had twenty-four dogs

Vīgintī quinquĕ fēl-ēs hăb-ŭĕrātĭs
You had had twenty-five cats

Pŭĕr-ī bŏn-ī vīgint-ī sex mōr-ă hăb-ŭĕrant
The good boys had had twenty-six mulberries

Future Perfect Tense.

Singular Number.

Trīgintā mūr-ēs hăb-ŭĕro *I shall have had thirty mice*

Un-dē-quadrāgintā căn-ēs hăb-ŭĕrĭs
Thou wilt have had thirty-nine dogs

Dŏmĭn-ŭs quadrāgintā mīlĭt-ēs hăb-ŭĕrĭt
The lord will have had forty soldiers

Plural Number.

Duŏ-dē-quinquāgintā ĕqu-ās hăb-ŭĕrimŭs
We shall have had forty-eight mares

Un-dē-quinquāgintā ăv-ēs hab-ŭĕritĭs
You shall have had forty-nine birds

Ăgrĭcŏl-æ quinquāgintā agn-ōs hăb-ŭĕrint
The farmers shall have had fifty lambs

Numeral Adjectives.

Duŏ-dē-sexāgintā	Centum
Un-dē-sexāgintā	Dŭcentī, æ, ă
Sexāgintā	Trĕcentī, æ, ă
Duŏ-dē-septuāgintā	Quadringentī, æ, ă
Un-dē-septuāgintā	Quingentī, æ, ă
Septŭāgintā	Sexcentī, æ, ă
Duŏ-dē-octōgintā	Septingentī, æ, ă
Un-dē-octōgintā	Octingentī, æ, ă
Octōgintā	Nongentī, æ, ă
Duŏ-dē-nōnāgintā	Mill-ĕ
Un-dē-nōnāgintā	Duŏ mill-ĭă
Nōnāgintā	Centum mill-ĭă
Duŏ-dē-centum	Dŭcentă mill-ĭă
Un-dē-centum	

Millĕ *in the Singular is indeclinable.*

Dŭcentī *and the following hundreds are declined like Plural of* Bŏn-ŭs.

INFINITIVE MOOD, Dŏl-ēre, *To grieve.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number.

Ob mort-em mĕ-æ mātr-ĭs dŏl-ĕo
I grieve for the death of my mother

Ob mort-em tŭ-æ fīlĭ-æ dŏl-ēs
Thou grievest for the death of thy daughter

Pŭĕr ob mort-em sŭ-ī pătr-ĭs dŏl-ĕt
The boy grieves for the death of his father

Plural Number.

Ob mort-ēs nostr-ōrum frātr-um dŏl-ēmŭs
We grieve for the deaths of our brothers

Ob mort-ēs vestr-ārum sŏrōr-um dŏl-ētĭs
You grieve for the deaths of your sisters

Ăgrĭcŏl-æ ob mort-ēs sŭ-ōrum pŭĕr-ōrum dŏl-ent
The farmers grieve for the deaths of their boys

N.B.—The child should write the Six Tenses of each Verb on his slate.

Imperfect Tense of Dŏc-ēre, *To teach.*

Singular Number.

Mĕ-am ăv-em dŏc-ēbam *I was teaching my bird*
Tŭ-um ămīc-um dŏc-ēbās *Thou wast teaching thy friend*
Pŭĕr sŭ-um frātr-em dŏc-ēbăt
The boy was teaching his brother

Plural Number.

Nostr-ās fēl-ēs dŏc-ēbāmŭs *We were teaching our cats*
Vestr-ōs căn-ēs dŏc-ēbātĭs *You were teaching your dogs*
Măgistr-ī centum pŭĕr-ōs dŏc-ēbant
The masters were teaching a hundred boys

N.B.—Dŏc-ēre *and* Vĭd-ēre *are regular in the three Imperfect Tenses.*

Future Tense of Vĭd-ēre, *To see.*

Singular Number.

Duŏ-dē-septŭāgintā ăv-ēs vĭd-ēbo
I shall see sixty-eight birds
Septŭāgintā ĕqu-ōs vĭd-ēbĭs
Thou shalt see seventy horses
Hŏmo octōgintā cĭcōnĭ-ās vĭd-ēbĭt
The man shall see eighty storks

Plural Number.

Nōnāgintā ōv-ă vĭd-ēbĭmŭs *We shall see ninety eggs*

Un-dē-centum cancr-ōs vĭd-ēbĭtĭs
You will see ninety-nine crabs

Dŏmĭn-ī centum dōn-ă vĭd-ēbunt
The lords will see one hundred gifts

Perfect Tense of Mŏn-ēre, *To advise.*

Singular Number.

Mĕ-um serv-um mŏn-uī *I have advised my slave*

Tŭ-am fīlĭ-am mŏn-uistī *Thou hast advised thy daughter*

Pātĕr sŭ-um pŭĕr-um bŏn-um mŏn-uĭt
The father has advised his good boy

Plural Number.

Nŏstr-ās pŭell-ās mŏn-uĭmŭs *We have advised our girls*

Vestr-ās sŏrōr-ēs mŏn-uistĭs
You have advised your sisters

Rēg-ēs sŭ-ōs mīlĭt-ēs mŏn-uērunt
The kings have advised their soldiers

Perfect Past Tense of Dēb-ēre, *To owe.*

Singular Number.

Mĕ-æ ancill-æ pĕcūnĭ-am dēb-uĕram
I had owed money to my maid

Tŭ-ō ăgrĭcŏl-æ dēb-uĕrās *Thou hadst owed to thy farmer*

Dŏmĭn-us sŭ-ō naut-æ dēb-uĕrăt
The lord had owed to his sailor

Plural Number.

Nostr-īs ămīc-īs dēb-uĕrāmŭs
We had owed to our friends

Vestr-īs hŏmĭn-ĭbŭs dēb-uĕrātĭs
You had owed to your men

Dŏmĭn-ī sŭ-īs serv-īs dēb-uĕrant
The lords had owed to their slaves

Future Perfect Tense of Tĭm-ēre, *To fear.*

Singular Number.

Lĕōn-em tĭm-uĕro *I shall have feared a lion*

Panthēr-am tĭm-uĕrĭs *Thou wilt have feared a panther*

Hŏmo lŭp-um fĕr-ōcem tĭm-uĕrĭt
The man will have feared the fierce wolf

Plural Number.

Urs-ōs tĭm-uĕrimŭs *We shall have feared bears*
Fĕr-ās tĭm-uĕritĭs *You will have feared wild beasts*
Dŏmĭn-ī glădĭ-ōs tĭm-uĕrint
The lords will have feared swords

Irregular Numeral Adjectives.

Nom.	Ūn-ŭs	Ūn-ă	Ūn-um
Acc.	Un-um	Un-am	Un-um
Gen.	Un-īŭs, *or* ĭŭs	Un-īŭs, *or* ĭŭs	Un-īŭs, *or* ĭŭs
Dat.	Un-ī	Un-ī	Un-ī
Abl.	Un-ō	Un-ā	Un-ō

Ūn-um pŭĕr-um ăqu-am vīt-āre mŏn-ŭī
One boy the water to avoid I have advised

Măgist-ĕr ūn-um pŭĕr-um cant-āre dŏc-ēbăt
The teacher one boy to sing was teaching

	Masculine.	*Feminine.*	*Neuter.*
Nom.	Du-ŏ	Du-æ	Du-ŏ
Acc.	Du-ōs, *or* Du-ŏ	Du-ās	Du-ŏ
Gen.	Du-ōrum	Du-ārum	Du-ōrum
Dat.	Du-ōbŭs	Du-ābŭs	Du-ōbŭs
Abl.	Du-ōbŭs	Du-ābŭs	Du-ōbŭs

	Masc. & Fem.	*Neuter.*
Nom.	Trēs	Trĭ-ă
Acc.	Trēs, *or* Trīs	Trĭ-ă
Gen.	Trĭ-um	Trĭ-um
Dat.	Trĭ-bŭs	Trĭ-bŭs
Abl.	Trĭ-bŭs	Trĭ-bŭs

Millĕ (1000) *is declined in the Plural, like Neuter of* Trēs.

Hŏmo du-ōs ŏcŭl-ōs et du-ās aur-ēs hăb-ĕt
The man two eyes and two ears has

Măgist-ĕr trēs lĭbr-ōs pŭĕr-ō dat
The teacher three books to the boy gives

Dŏmĭn-ă māl-ă trĭ-bŭs pŭĕr-īs dat
The lady apples to three boys gives

INFINITIVE MOOD, Flōr-ēre, *To flourish.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular.

Flō-rĕo	*I flourish*
Flō-rēs	*Thou flourishest*
Pŭĕr flōr-ĕt	*The boy flourishes*

Plural.

Flō-rēmŭs	*We flourish*
Flō-rētĭs	*You flourish*
Arbŏr-ēs hort-ī flōr-ent	*The trees of the garden flourish*

Imperfect Tense of Mĕr-ēre, *To deserve.*

Singular.

Lĭbr-um pulchr-um mĕr-ēbam	*I was deserving a beautiful book*
Dōn-um mĕr-ēbās	*Thou wert deserving a gift*
Pŭĕr bŏn-ŭs fēl-em mĕr-ēbăt	*The good boy was deserving the cat*

Plural.

Māl-ă mĕr-ēbāmŭs	*We were deserving apples*
Mōr-ă mĕr-ēbātĭs	*You were deserving mulberries*
Pŭell-æ pĭr-ă mĕr-ēbant	*The girls were deserving pears*

Imperfect Future Tense of Tăc-ēre,

To hold one's tongue.

Singular.

Tăc-ēbo	*I shall hold my tongue*
Tăc-ēbĭs	*Thou wilt hold thy tongue*
Hŏmo tăc-ēbĭt	*The man will hold his tongue*

Plural.

Tăc-ēbĭmŭs	*We shall hold our tongues*
Tăc-ēbĭtĭs	*You will hold your tongues*
Pŭĕr-ī tăc-ēbunt	*The boys will hold their tongues*

Perfect Tense of Pār-ēre, *To obey.*

Governs Dative Case.

Singular.

Mĕ-ō pătr-ī pār-ŭī *I have obeyed to my father*
Tŭ-æ mātr-ī pār-ŭistī *Thou hast obeyed to thy mother*
Sŏr-ŏr sŭ-ō frātr-ī pār-ŭĭt
The sister has obeyed to her brother

Plural.

Nostr-īs ămīc-īs pār-ŭĭmŭs *We have obeyed to our friends*
Vestr-īs măgistr-īs pār-ŭistĭs
You have obeyed to your teachers
Serv-ī sŭ-īs dŏmĭn-īs pār-ŭērunt
The slaves have obeyed to their lords

Perfect Past Tense of Cŏerc-ēre, *To restrain.*

Singular.

Mĕ-um serv-um cŏerc-ŭĕram *I had restrained my slave*
Tŭ-am ancill-am cŏerc-ŭĕrās
Thou hadst restrained thy maid
Pătĕr sŭ-um pŭĕr-um cŏerc-ŭĕrăt
The father had restrained his boy

Plural.

Nostr-ōs frātr-ēs cŏerc-ŭĕrāmŭs
We had restrained our brothers

Vestr-ās sŏrōr-ēs cŏerc-ŭĕrātĭs
You had restrained your sisters

Hŏmĭn-ēs sŭ-ās ĕqu-ās cŏerc-ŭĕrant
The men had restrained their mares

Future Perfect Tense of Terr-ēre, *To terrify.*

Singular.

Ăv-em terr-ŭĕro *I shall have terrified the bird*

Cŏlumb-am terr-ŭĕrĭs *Thou wilt have terrified the dove*

Pŭĕr agn-um ăgrĭcŏl-æ terr-ŭĕrĭt
The boy will have terrified the farmer's lamb

Plural.

Gallīn-ās terr-ŭĕrimŭs *We shall have terrified the hens*

Ĕqu-ōs terr-ŭĕritĭs *You will have terrified the horses*

Căn-ēs pŭell-ās terr-ŭĕrint
The dogs will have terrified the girls

DECLENSION IV.

Ends like the Second in us, *all Masculine but three (excepting the Neuter, which ends in* u), *but the Genitive always in* ūs.

Curr-ŭs	*Chariot*	Lăc-ŭs	*Lake*	Sens-ŭs	*Sense*
Arc-ŭs	*Bow*	Salt-ŭs	*Forest*	Vīs-ŭs	*Sight*
Grăd-ŭs	*Step*	Exercĭt-ŭs	*Army*	Tact-ŭs	*Touch*
Art-ŭs	*Limb*	Pōt-ŭs	*Drink*	Ŏdorāt-ŭs	*Smell*
Port-ŭs	*Haven*	Mĕt-ŭs	*Fear*	Olfact-ŭs	*Smell*
Vers-ŭs	*Verse*	Fruct-ŭs	*Fruit*	Gustāt-ŭs	*Tasting*
				Audīt-ŭs	*Hearing*

Feminine.

Querc-ŭs *Oak* Ac-ŭs *Needle* Măn-ŭs *Hand*

Neuter.

Gĕn-u *Knee* Corn-u *Horn*

The following make their Dative and Ablative Plural in ŭbus, Arc-ŭs, Art-ŭs, Port-ŭs, Lăc-ŭs, Querc-ŭs, Ac-ŭs.

Singular.

	A chariot	*A bow*	*A step*	*A limb*	*A haven*
N.	Curr-ŭs	Arc-ŭs	Grăd-ŭs	Art-ŭs	Port-ŭs
A.	Curr-um	Arc-um	Grăd-um	Art-um	Port-um
G.	Curr-ūs	Arc-ūs	Grăd-ūs	Art-ūs	Port-ūs
D.	Curr-ŭī	Arc-ŭī	Grăd-ŭī	Art-ŭī	Port-ŭī
A.	Curr-ū	Arc-ū	Grăd-ū	Art-ū	Port-ū

Plural.

	Chariots	*Bows*	*Steps*	*Limbs*	*Havens*
N.	Curr-ūs	Arc-ūs	Grăd-ūs	Art-ūs	Port-ūs
A.	Curr-ūs	Arc-ūs	Grăd-ūs	Art-ūs	Port-ūs
G.	Curr-ŭum	Arc-ŭum	Grăd-ŭum	Art-ŭum	Port-ŭum
D.	Curr-ĭbŭs	Arc-ŭbŭs	Grăd-ĭbus	Art-ŭbŭs	Port-ŭbŭs
A.	Curr-ĭbŭs	Arc-ŭbŭs	Grăd-ĭbŭs	Art-ŭbŭs	Port-ŭbŭs

Rex sŭ-um curr-um pulchr-um dŏmĭn-æ formōs-æ
The king his beautiful chariot to the fair lady
monstr-ābăt
was showing

Princeps curr-um pulchr-um ĭn pugn-â hăb-ēbăt
The prince a beautiful chariot in the fight had

'Solomon' millĕ quădringentōs curr-ūs hăb-ēbăt
'Solomon' fourteen hundred chariots had

Dŏmĭn-ŭs curr-um rēg-ĭs laud-ābăt
The lord the king's chariot was praising

Mīlĭt-ēs rēg-ĭs glădĭ-ōs, arc-ūs, et săgitt-ās
The soldiers of the king swords, bows, and arrows
hăb-ēbant
had

Serv-ŭs dŏmĭn-ī cerv-am pulchr-am sŭ-ō arc-ū
The slave of the lord the beautiful hind with his bow
nĕc-ābăt
was killing

Arc-ūs ūtĭl-ēs hŏmĭn-ĭbŭs sunt
Bows useful to men are

Grăd-ūs căs-æ alt-ī sunt
The steps of the cottage high are

Căs-ă quattŭŏr grăd-ūs hăb-ĕt
The cottage four steps has

Crūr-ă art-ūs sunt
Legs limbs are

Art-ūs hăb-ĕo
Limbs I have

Art-ūs lĕōn-ĭs fort-ēs et grand-ēs sunt
The limbs of the lion strong and big are

Panthēr-ă art-um hŏmĭn-ĭs dēvŏr-ābăt
The panther the limb of the man devoured

Căn-ēs art-ūs fort-ēs hăb-ent
Dogs strong limbs have

Art-ūs ūtĭl-ēs hŏmĭn-ĭbŭs sunt
Limbs useful to men are

Brĭtannĭ-ă port-ūs grand-ēs et pulchr-ōs hăb-ĕt
Britain big and beautiful havens has

Singular.

	A verse	*A lake*	*A forest*	*An army*	*A drink*
N.	Vers-ŭs	Lăc-ŭs	Salt-ŭs	Exercĭt-ŭs	Pōt-ŭs
A.	Vers-um	Lăc-um	Salt-um	Exercĭt-um	Pōt-um
G.	Vers-ūs	Lăc-ūs	Salt-ūs	Exercĭt-ūs	Pōt-ūs
D.	Vers-ŭī	Lăc-ŭī	Salt-ŭī	Exercĭt-ŭī	Pōt-ŭī
A.	Vers-ū	Lăc-ū	Salt-ū	Exercĭt-ū	Pōt-ū

Plural.

	Verses	*Lakes*	*Forests*	*Armies*	*Drinks*
N.	Vers-ūs	Lăc-ūs	Salt-ūs	Exercĭt-ūs	Pōt-ūs
A.	Vers-ūs	Lăc-ūs	Salt-ūs	Exercĭt-ūs	Pōt-ūs
G.	Vers-ŭum	Lăc-ŭum	Salt-ŭum	Exercĭt-ŭum	Pōt-ŭum
D.	Vers-ĭbŭs	Lăc-ŭbŭs	Salt-ĭbŭs	Exercĭt-ĭbŭs	Pōt-ĭbŭs
A.	Vers-ĭbŭs	Lăc-ŭbŭs	Salt-ĭbŭs	Exercĭt-ĭbŭs	Pōt-ĭbŭs

Vers-ūs pulchr-ōs ăm-o
Beautiful verses I love

Carmĕn vīgintī vers-ūs hăb-ēbăt
The poem twenty verses had

Port-ūs ūtĭl-ēs naut-īs sunt
Havens useful to sailors are

Vers-ūs carmĭn-ĭs brĕv-ēs ĕr-ant
The verses of the poem short were

Lĕōn-ēs et panthēr-æ ĭn salt-ĭbŭs sunt
Lions and panthers in forests are

Lăc-ūs pulchr-ī sunt
Lakes beautiful are

Fĕr-æ salt-ūs ăm-ant
Wild beasts forests love

Salt-ūs māj-ōrēs quam silv-æ sunt
Forests larger than woods are

Lăc-ūs ĭn salt-ū grand-ēs ĕr-ant
The lakes in the forest big were

Salt-ūs magn-ī sunt
Forests large are

Arbŏr-ēs ĭn salt-ĭbŭs sunt
Trees in forests are

Brĭtannĭ-ă salt-ūs et silv-ās hăb-ĕt
Britain forests and woods has

Rex exercĭt-ūs magn-ōs hăb-ĕt
The king large armies has

Mīlĭt-ēs exercĭt-ūs grand-ĭs audāc-ēs ĕr-ant
The soldiers of the great army bold were

Rex sŭ-ō exercĭt-ŭī impĕr-ābăt
The king to his army commanded

Mīlĭt-ēs ĭn exercĭt-ĭbŭs sunt
Soldiers in armies are

Mīlĭt-ēs sexcent-ōs hŏmĭn-ēs nĕc-ābant
The soldiers six hundred men were killing

Pōt-ŭs hŏmĭn-ĭs lac ĕr-ăt
The drink of the man milk was

Pōt-ūs fort-ēs hŏmĭn-ī măl-ī sunt
Strong drinks for a man bad are

Hŏmĭn-ēs măl-ī pōt-ūs ăm-ant
Bad men drinks love

Pōt-ŭs exercĭt-ūs ăqu-ă ĕr-ăt
The drink of the army water was

Am-āre pōt-ūs fort-ēs turp-ĕ est
To love strong drinks disgraceful is

Singular.

	Fear	*Fruit*	*Sense*	*Sight*	*Touch*
N.	Mĕt-ŭs	Fruct-ŭs	Sens-ŭs	Vīs-ŭs	Tact-ŭs
A.	Mĕt-um	Fruct-um	Sens-um	Vīs-um	Tact-um
G.	Mĕt-ūs	Fruct-ūs	Sens-ūs	Vīs-ūs	Tact-ūs
D.	Mĕt-ŭī	Fruct-ŭī	Sens-ŭī	Vīs-ŭī	Tact-ŭī
A.	Mĕt-ū	Fruct-ū	Sens-ū	Vīs-ū	Tact-ū

Plural.

	Fears	*Fruits*	*Senses*
N.	Mĕt-ūs	Fruct-ūs	Sens-ūs
A.	Mĕt-ūs	Fruct-ūs	Sens-ūs
G.	Mĕt-ŭum	Fruct-ŭum	Sens-ŭum
D.	Mĕt-ĭbŭs	Fruct-ĭbŭs	Sens-ĭbŭs
A.	Mĕt-ĭbŭs	Fruct-ĭbŭs	Sens-ĭbŭs

Hŏmĭn-ēs măl-ī mĕt-um hăb-ent
Bad men fear have

Pŭĕr mĕt-ūs magn-ōs hăb-ēbăt
The boy great fears was having

Mĕt-ūs hŏmĭn-ĭs magn-ī ĕr-ant
The fears of the man great were

Pŭell-ă mĕt-ūs hăb-ēbăt
The girl fears had

Hŏmĭn-ēs măl-ī mĕt-um Dĕ-ī non hăbent
Bad men the fear of God have not

Pŭell-ă ĭn mĕt-ū ĕr-ăt
The girl in fear was

Cĕrăs-um fruct-ŭs est Fruct-ūs ăm-o
A cherry a fruit is Fruits I love

Prūn-um fruct-ŭs est
A plum a fruit is

Pŭĕr-ī et pŭell-æ fruct-ūs ăm-ant
Boys and girls fruits love

Māl-ă et pĭr-ă fruct-ūs sunt
Apples and pears fruits are

Fruct-ūs dulc-ēs sunt
Fruits sweet are

Dŏmĭn-ă bŏn-ă fruct-ūs pŭĕr-ō dat
The good lady fruits to the boy gives

Hŏmĭn-ēs fruct-ūs ăm-ant
Men fruits love

Ănĭmāl-ĭă sens-ūs hăb-ent
Animals senses have

Mŭlĭĕr-ēs sens-ūs hăb-ent
Women senses have

Vīs-um hăb-ĕo Vīs-ŭs ūtĭl-ĭs est
Sight I have Sight useful is

Sens-ŭs ŏcŭl-ōrum fort-ĭs in căn-ĭbŭs est
The sense of the eyes strong in dogs is

Vīs-ŭs ăquĭl-ārum magn-ŭs est
The sight of eagles great is

Vīs-ŭs maxĭm-ŭs et ūtĭl-issĭmŭs
Sight the greatest and most useful
omn-ĭum sens-ŭum est
of all the senses is

Audīt-ŭs et tact-ŭs sens-ūs sunt
Hearing and touch senses are

Sens-ŭs tact-ūs ūtĭl-ĭs hŏmĭn-ī cæc-ō ĕr-ăt
The sense of touch useful to the blind man was

Audīt-um hăb-ĕo Omn-ēs audīt-um non hăb-ent
Hearing I have All men hearing not have

Sens-ŭs tact-ūs fort-ĭs ĭn fēl-ĭbŭs est
The sense of touch strong in cats is

Sens-ŭs audīt-ūs dēbĭl-ĭs ĭn sĕn-ĭbŭs est
The sense of hearing weak in old men is

Sens-ŭs olfact-ūs fort-ĭs ĭn fēl-ĭbŭs est
The sense of smell strong in cats is

Olfact-um hăb-ĕo Olfact-ŭs sens-ŭs est
Smelling I have Smelling a sense is

Masculine Nouns of the Fourth Declension.

Singular.

	Smelling	*Smelling*	*Tasting*	*Hearing*
Nom.	Ŏdōrāt-ŭs	Olfact-ŭs	Gustāt-ŭs	Audīt-ŭs
Acc.	Ŏdōrāt-um	Olfact-um	Gustāt-um	Audīt-um
Gen.	Ŏdōrāt-ūs	Olfact-ūs	Gustāt-ūs	Audīt-ūs
Dat.	Ŏdōrāt-ŭī	Olfact-ŭī	Gustāt-ŭī	Audīt-ŭī
Abl.	Ŏdōrāt-ū	Olfact-ū	Gustāt-ū	Audīt-ū

Feminine Nouns of the Fourth Declension.

Singular.

	An oak	*A hand*	*A needle*
Nom.	Querc-ŭs	Măn-ŭs	Ăc-ŭs
Acc.	Querc-um	Măn-um	Ăc-um
Gen.	Querc-ūs	Măn-ūs	Ăc-ūs
Dat.	Querc-ŭī	Măn-ŭī	Ăc-ŭī
Abl.	Querc-ū	Măn-ū	Ăc-ū

Plural.

	Oaks	*Hands*	*Needles*
Nom.	Querc-ūs	Măn-ūs	Ăc-ūs
Acc.	Querc-ūs	Măn-ūs	Ăc-ūs
Gen.	Querc-ŭum	Măn-ŭum	Ăc-ŭum
Dat.	Querc-ŭbŭs	Măn-ĭbŭs	Ăc-ŭbŭs
Abl.	Querc-ŭbŭs	Măn-ĭbŭs	Ăc-ŭbŭs

Sens-ŭs ŏdōrāt-ūs dēbĭl-ĭs ĭn sĕn-ĭbŭs est
The sense of smelling weak in the old is

Pisc-ēs sens-um ŏdōrāt-ūs hăb-ent
Fishes the sense of smelling have

Ăv-ēs fruct-ūs sŭ-ō gustāt-ū ăm-ant
Birds fruits by their taste love

Ăp-ēs flōr-ēs sŭ-ō gustāt-ū ăm-ant
Bees flowers by their taste love

Gustāt-ŭs hŏmĭn-ī ūtĭl-issĭmŭs est
Taste to man very useful is

Ănĭmāl-ĭă gustāt-um hăb-ent
Animals taste have

Ăv-ēs mōr-ă et cĕrăs-ă sŭ-ō gustāt-ū ăm-ant
Birds mulberries and cherries by their taste love

Querc-ūs salt-ūs grand-ēs et vĭrĭd-ēs sunt
The oaks of the forest big and green are

Lign-um querc-ūs alb-um et dūr-um est
The wood of the oak white and hard is

Querc-ŭs arbŏr magn-ă est
An oak a large tree is

Querc-ūs ūtĭl-ēs sunt
Oaks useful are

Ăv-ēs sŭ-ă cŭbīl-ĭă ĭn querc-ŭbŭs ædĭfĭc-ant
Birds their nests in oaks build

Querc-ūs in salt-ĭbŭs sunt
Oaks in forests are

Ăc-ūs ūtĭl-issĭmæ fēmĭn-īs sunt
Needles very useful to women are

Dŭ-ās măn-ūs hăb-ĕo
Two hands I have

Ăc-ŭs ŏcŭl-um hăb-ĕt
A needle an eye has

Măn-ūs ūtĭl-ēs omn-ĭbŭs sunt
Hands useful to all men are

Ăc-ŭs pŭell-æ aur-ī ĕr-ăt
The needle of the girl of gold was

Neuter Nouns of the Fourth Declension.

	Singular.		*Plural.*	
	A horn	*A knee*	*Horns.*	*Knees.*
N.	Corn-u	Gĕn-u	Corn-ŭă	Gĕn-ŭă
A.	Corn-u	Gĕn-u	Corn-ŭă	Gĕn-ŭă
G.	Corn-ūs	Gĕn-ūs	Corn-ŭum	Gĕn-ŭum
D.	Corn-ū	Gĕn-ū	Corn-ĭbŭs	Gĕn-ĭbŭs
A.	Corn-ū	Gĕn-ū	Corn-ĭbŭs	Gĕn-ĭbŭs

Taur-ŭs hŏmĭn-em sŭ-īs corn-ĭbŭs vulnĕr-ābăt
The bull the man with his horns was wounding

Dŭ-ŏ gĕn-ŭă hăb-ĕo
Two knees I have

Gen-ŭă ūtĭl-ĭă hŏmĭn-ĭbŭs sunt
Knees useful to men are

Ănĭmāl-ĭă gĕn-ŭă hăb-ent
Animals knees have

Căpr-ī et vacc-æ corn-ŭă hăb-ent
Goats and cows horns have

Corn-ŭă căpr-ī magn-ă et fort-ĭă ĕr-ant
The horns of the goat large and strong were

THIRD CONJUGATION *ends in* ĕre.

Rĕg-ĕre *to rule*	Tang-ĕre *to touch*	Scrīb-ĕre *to write*
Plang-ĕre *to beat*	Ăg-ĕre *to do*	Vĕh-ĕre *to carry*
Dūc-ĕre *to lead*	Frang-ĕre *to break*	Sparg-ĕre *to scatter*
Ping-ĕre *to paint*	Tĕg-ĕre *to cover*	Disc-ĕre *to learn*
Trăh-ĕre *to drag*	Dīc-ĕre *to say*	Lĕg-ĕre *to read*
Merg-ĕre *to plunge*	Cŏqu-ĕre *to cook*	Vinc-ĕre *to conquer*
Vīv-ĕre *to live*	Claud-ĕre *to shut*	Lūd-ĕre *to play*

Present Tense of Rĕg-ĕre, *To rule.*

Singular.

Rĕg-o	*I rule*
Rĕg-ĭs	*Thou rulest*

Victōrĭ-ă rēgīn-ă Brĭtannĭ-æ rĕg-ĭt
Victoria queen of Britain rules

Plural.

Rĕg-ĭmŭs	*We rule*
Rĕg-ĭtĭs	*You rule*
Rēg-ēs rĕg-unt	*Kings rule*

Imperfect Tense of Rĕg-ĕre, *To rule.*

Singular.

Rĕg-ēbam	*I was ruling*
Rĕg-ēbās	*Thou wast ruling*

Georgĭ-ŭs III. rex Brĭtannĭ-æ rĕg-ēbăt
George III. king of Britain was ruling

Plural.

Rĕg-ēbāmŭs	*We were ruling*
Rĕg-ēbātĭs	*You were ruling*
Princĭp-ēs rĕgēbant	*The princes were ruling*

Future Tense.

Singular.

Rĕg-am	*I shall rule*
Rĕg-ēs	*Thou wilt rule*

Rēgīn-ă săpĭens et prūdens rĕg-ĕt
A wise and prudent queen will rule

Plural.

Rĕg-ēmŭs	*We shall rule*
Rĕg-ētĭs	*You will rule*
Rēg-ēs rĕg-ent	*Kings will rule*

Perfect Tense.

Singular.

Rex-ī	*I have ruled*
Rex-istī	*Thou hast ruled*

Dŏmĭn-ă săpĭens et bŏn-ă rex-ĭt
A wise and good lady has ruled

Plural.

Rex-ĭmŭs	*We have ruled*
Rex-istĭs	*You have ruled*
Rēgīn-æ rex-ērunt	*The queens have ruled*

Perfect Past Tense.

Singular.

Rex-ĕram *I had ruled*

Rex-ĕrās *Thou hadst ruled*

Rex prūdens et bŏn-ŭs rex-ĕrăt
A prudent and good king had ruled

Plural.

Rex-ĕrāmŭs *We had ruled*

Rex-ĕrātĭs *You had ruled*

Princĭp-ēs rex-ĕrant *The princes had ruled*

Future Perfect Tense.

Singular.

Rex-ĕro *I shall have ruled*

Rex-ĕrĭs *Thou wilt have ruled*

Rex săpĭens et prūdens rex-ĕrĭt
A wise and prudent king will have ruled

Plural.

Rex-ĕrimŭs *We shall have ruled*

Rex-ĕritĭs *You will have ruled*

Rēgīn-æ rex-ĕrint *The queens will have ruled*

Present Tense of Tĕg-ĕre, *To cover.*

Singular.

Mĕ-um terg-um tĕg-o *I cover my back*

Tŭ-um căpŭt tĕg-ĭs *Thou coverest thy head*

Dĕ-ŭs terr-am cum nĭvĕ tĕg-ĭt
God covers the ground with snow

Plural.

Nostr-ās pēd-ēs tĕg-ĭmŭs *We cover our feet*

Vestr-ă crūr-ă tĕg-ĭtĭs *You cover your legs*

Mendāc-ēs sŭ-ās culp-ās magn-ās tĕg-unt
Liars cover their great faults

Past Tense of Plang-ĕre, *To beat.*

Singular.

Căn-em plang-ēbam *I was beating the dog*

Ĕqu-um plang-ēbās *Thou wast beating the horse*

Pŭĕr turp-ĭs sŭ-um ăsĭn-um mĭsĕr-um plang-ēbăt
The disgraceful boy was beating his miserable ass

Plural.

Fēl-ēs plang-ēbāmŭs *We were beating the cats*

Arbŏr-ēs plang-ēbātĭs *You were beating the trees*

Pŭell-æ mŏlest-æ căpr-ās plang-ēbant
The troublesome girls were beating the she-goats

Future Tense of Dīc-ĕre, *To say.*

Singular.

Dīc-am	*I shall say*
Dīc-ēs	*Thou wilt say*
Pŭell-ă dīc-ĕt	*The girl will say*

Plural.

Dīc-ēmŭs	*We shall say*
Dīc-ētĭs	*You will say*
Princĭp-ēs dīc-ent	*The princes will say*

Perfect Tense of Dūc-ĕre, *To lead.*

Singular.

Căn-em dux-ī	*I have led the dog*
Ĕqu-um dux-istī	*Thou hast led the horse*
Pŭĕr bŏn-ŭs hŏmĭn-em cæc-um dux-ĭt	*The good boy has led the blind man*

Plural.

Fēl-ēs dux-ĭmŭs	*We have led the cats*
Ăsĭn-ōs dux-istĭs	*You have led the asses*
Pŭĕr-ī căpr-ās dux-ērunt	*The boys have led the she-goats*

Perfect Past Tense of Cŏqu-ĕre, *To cook.*

Singular.

Prūn-um cox-ĕram	*I had cooked the plum*
Crūs agn-ī cox-ĕrās	*Thou hadst cooked the lamb's leg*
Hŏmo gallīn-am cox-ĕrăt	*The man had cooked the hen*

Plural.

Pisc-ēs cox-ĕrāmŭs	*We had cooked the fishes*
Pĭr-ă cox-ĕrātĭs	*You had cooked the pears*
Mŭlĭĕr-ēs ōv-ă cox-ĕrant	*The women had cooked the eggs*

Future Perfect Tense of Ping-ĕre, *To paint.*

Singular.

Mūr-um pinx-ĕro	*I shall have painted the wall*
Mens-am pinx-ĕrĭs	*Thou wilt have painted the table*
Pŭĕr arc-um pinx-ĕrĭt	*The boy will have painted the bow*

Plural.

Virg-ās pinx-ĕrimŭs	*We shall have painted the rods*
Săgitt-ās pinx-ĕritĭs	*You will have painted the arrows*
Hŏmĭn-ēs mens-ās pinx-ĕrint	*The men will have painted the tables*

Present Tense of Scrīb-ĕre, *To write.*

Singular.

Ĕpistŏl-am mĕ-ō frātr-ī scrīb-o
I write a letter to my brother

Ĕpistŏl-am tŭ-ō pătr-ī scrīb-ĭs
Thou writest a letter to thy father

Pŭĕr ĕpistŏl-am sŭ-æ mātr-ī scrīb-ĭt
The boy writes a letter to his mother

Plural.

Ĕpistŏl-ās nostr-īs sŏrōr-ĭbŭs scrīb-ĭmŭs
We write letters to our sisters

Ĕpistŏl-ās vestr-īs ămīc-īs scrīb-ĭtĭs
You write letters to your friends

Pŭell-æ ĕpistŏl-ās sŭ-īs ăv-īs scrīb-unt
The girls write letters to their grandfathers

Past Tense of Trăh-ĕre, *To drag.*

Singular.

Pŭĕr-um trăh-ēbam *I was dragging the boy*

Mens-am trăh-ēbās *Thou wast dragging the table*

Ĕqu-ŭs alb-ŭs curr-um rēg-ĭs trăh-ēbăt
The white horse was dragging the king's chariot

Plural.

Pŭell-ās trăh-ēbāmŭs *We were dragging the girls*
Căn-ēs aspĕr-ōs trăh-ēbātĭs
You were dragging the rough dogs
Ĕqu-ī fort-ēs ŏnĕr-ă grăv-ĭă trăh-ēbant
The strong horses were dragging the heavy burdens

Future Tense of Vĕh-ĕre, *To carry.*

Singular.

Trēs agn-ōs vĕh-am *I shall carry three lambs*
Dŭ-ās ăv-ēs vĕh-ēs *Thou wilt carry two birds*
Hŏmo quinquĕ fēl-ēs vĕh-ĕt *The man will carry five cats*

Plural.

Quattŭŏr cŏlumb-ās vĕh-ēmŭs *We shall carry four doves*
Dŭ-ōs agn-ōs vĕh-ētĭs *You will carry two lambs*
Ancill-æ dŭ-ās gallīn-ās vĕh-ent
The maids will carry two hens

Perfect Tense of Merg-ĕre, *To plunge.*

Singular.

Fēl-em in lăc-ū mers-ī *I have plunged the cat in the lake*
Căn-em in flūmĭn-ĕ mers-istī
Thou hast plunged the dog in the river
Ancill-ă gallīn-am in ăqu-â mers-ĭt
The maid has plunged the hen in the water

Plural.

Pisc-ēs in ăqu-â mers-ĭmŭs
We have plunged the fishes in the water

Ăsĭn-ōs in lăc-ū mers-istĭs
You have plunged the asses in the lake

Naut-æ căpr-ās in măr-ī mers-ērunt
The sailors have plunged the she-goats in the sea

Perfect Past Tense of Sparg-ĕre, *To scatter.*

Singular.

Flōr-ēs spars-ĕram *I had scattered the flowers*

Rŏs-ās spars-ĕrās *Thou hadst scattered the roses*

Serv-ŭs lign-ă spars-ĕrăt
The slave had scattered the pieces of wood

Plural.

Fruct-ūs spars-ĕrāmŭs *We had scattered the fruits*

Pĭr-ă spars-ĕrātĭs *You had scattered the pears*

Hŏmĭn-ēs ăqu-am spars-ĕrant
The men had scattered the water

Future Perfect Tense of Disc-ĕre, *To learn.*

Singular.

Ambŭl-āre dĭdĭc-ĕro — *I shall have learnt to walk*

Năt-āre dĭdĭc-ĕrĭs — *Thou wilt have learnt to swim*

Ăquĭl-ă jūvĕn-ĭs vŏl-āre dĭdĭc-ĕrĭt
The young eagle will have learnt to fly

Plural.

Salt-āre dĭdĭc-ĕrimŭs — *We shall have learnt to dance*

Cant-āre dĭdĭc-ĕritĭs — *You will have learnt to sing*

Pŭĕr-ī carmĭn-ă pulchr-ă dĭdĭc-ĕrint
The boys will have learnt the beautiful poems

Present Tense of Tang-ĕre, *To touch.*

Singular.

Mūr-um tang-o — *I touch the wall*

Ăsĭn-um tang-ĭs — *Thou touchest the ass*

Hŏmo ĕqu-am tang-ĭt — *The man touches the mare*

Plural.

Pisc-ēs tang-ĭmŭs — *We touch the fishes*

Ĕqu-ōs tang-ĭtĭs — *You touch the horses*

Pŭĕr-ī măl-ī flōr-ēs tang-unt *The bad boys touch the flowers*

Past Tense of Ăg-ĕre, *To do.*

Singular.

Ăg-ēbam *I was doing*
Ăg-ēbās *Thou wast doing*
Hŏmo ŏpŭs făcĭl-ĕ ăg-ēbăt
The man was doing the easy work

Plural.

Ăg-ēbāmŭs *We were doing*
Ăg-ēbātĭs *You were doing*
Pŭĕr-ī ŏpŭs difficĭlĕ ăg-ēbant
The boys were doing the difficult work

Future Tense of Lĕg-ĕre, *To read.*

Singular.

Ĕpistŏl-am mĕ-æ sŏrōr-ĭs lĕg-am
I shall read my sister's letter
Lĭbr-um tŭ-ī pătr-ĭs lĕg-ēs
Thou wilt read thy father's book
Hŏmo carmĕn pulchr-um pŏēt-æ lĕg-ĕt
The man will read the poet's beautiful poem

Plural.

Vers-ūs nostr-ōrum frātr-um lĕg-ēmus
We shall read our brothers' verses

Lĭbr-ōs vestr-ārum mātr-um lĕg-ētĭs
You will read your mothers' books

Ancill-æ ĕpistŏl-ās lĕg-ent *The maids will read the letters*

Perfect Tense of Frang-ĕre, *To break.*

Singular.

Ōs mĕ-æ măn-ūs frēg-ī *I have broken the bone of my hand*

Corn-ŭă vacc-æ frēg-istī *Thou hast broken the cow's horns*

Hŏmo săgitt-ās frēg-ĭt *The man has broken the arrows*

Plural.

Arc-ūs frēg-ĭmŭs *We have broken the bows*

Hast-ās frēg-istĭs *You have broken the spears*

Pŭĕr-ī mens-ās frēg-ērunt *The boys have broken the tables*

Perfect Past Tense of Vinc-ĕre, *To conquer.*

Singular.

Mīlĭt-ēs vīc-ĕram *I had conquered the soldiers*

Naut-ās vīc-ĕrās *Thou hadst conquered the sailors*

Rex Brĭtannĭ-am vīc-ĕrăt *The king had conquered Britain*

Plural.

Hŏmĭn-ēs vīc-ĕrāmŭs	*We had conquered the men*
Serv-ōs vīc-ĕrātĭs	*You had conquered the slaves*
Mīlĭt-ēs hŏmĭn-ēs măl-ōs vīc-ĕrant	*The soldiers had conquered the bad men*

Future Perfect Tense of Vīv-ĕre, *To live.*

Singular.

Pisc-ĭbŭs vix-ĕro	*I shall have lived upon fishes*
Ăv-ĭbŭs vix-ĕrĭs	*Thou wilt have lived upon birds*
Fēl-ĭs mūr-ĭbŭs vix-ĕrĭt	*The cat will have lived upon mice*

Plural.

Pān-ĕ vix-ĕrimŭs	*We shall have lived upon bread*
Ăv-ĭbŭs vix-ĕritĭs	*You will have lived upon birds*
Pŭĕr-ī cum sŭ-â ăvĭ-â vix-ĕrint	*The boys will have lived with their grandmother*

Verbs of the Third Conjugation.

Invād-ĕre	*To invade*	Mitt-ĕre	*To send*
Perd-ĕre	*To lose*	Căd-ĕre	*To fall*
Crēd-ĕre	*To believe*	Vend-ĕre	*To sell*

VERBS OF THE THIRD CONJUGATION (*continued*).

Ĕd-ĕre	*To eat*	Ĕm-ĕre	*To buy*
Bĭb-ĕre	*To drink*	Ferr-e	*To bear*
Curr-ĕre	*To run*	Lăv-ĕre	*To wash*
Pōn-ĕre	*To place*	Convălesc-ĕre	*To grow better*
Mĕt-uĕre	*To fear*	Ădŏlesc-ĕre	*To grow up*
Pĕt-ĕre	*To seek*		

Present Tense of Claud-ĕre, *To shut.*

Singular.

Port-am claud-o — *I shut the door*

Tŭ-ās aur-ēs claud-ĭs — *Thou shuttest thy ears*

Pŭĕr sŭ-ās aur-ēs vōc-ī sŭ-ī pătr-ĭs claud-ĭt
The boy shuts his ears to the voice of his father

Plural.

Nostr-ōs ŏcŭl-ōs claud-ĭmŭs — *We shut our eyes*

Vestr-ās aur-ēs claud-ĭtĭs — *You shut your ears*

Hŏmĭn-ēs sŭ-ă ōr-ă claud-unt
The men shut their mouths

Past Tense of Lūd-ĕre, *To play.*

Singular.

Fēl-ĕ lūd-ēbam	*I was playing with the cat*
Pŭĕr-ō lūd-ēbās	*Thou wast playing with the boy*
Fēl-ĭs mūr-ĕ lūd-ēbăt	*The cat was playing with the mouse*

Plural.

Căn-ĭbŭs lūd-ēbāmŭs	*We were playing with the dogs*
Ĕqu-īs lūd-ēbātĭs	*You were playing with the horses*
Pŭĕr-ī virg-īs lūd-ēbant	*The boys were playing with the rods*

Future Tense of Invād-ĕre, *To invade.*

Singular.

Insŭl-am invād-am	*I shall invade the island*
Insŭl-am invād-ēs	*Thou wilt invade the island*
Hŏmo terr-am invād-ĕt	*The man will invade the land*

Plural.

Terr-am invād-ēmŭs	*We shall invade the land*
Insŭl-ās invād-ētĭs	*You will invade the islands*
Rēg-ēs Brĭtannĭ-am magn-am invād-ent	*The kings will invade Great Britain*

Perfect Tense of Mitt-ĕre, *To send.*

Singular.

Pŭĕr-um ping-ĕre mīs-ī *I have sent the boy to paint*
Pŭell-am scrīb-ĕre mīs-istī *Thou hast sent the girl to write*
Rex princĭp-em mīs-ĭt *The king has sent the prince*

Plural.

Ancill-ās mīs-ĭmŭs *We have sent the maids*
Căn-ēs mīs-istĭs *You have sent the dogs*
Hŏmĭn-ēs pŭĕr-ōs mīs-ērunt *The men have sent the boys*

Perfect Past Tense of Perd-ĕre, *To lose.*

Singular.

Mĕ-ă crūr-ă perdĭd-ĕram *I had lost my legs*
Tŭ-ās măn-ūs perdĭd-ĕrās *Thou hadst lost thy hands*
Pŭĕr sŭ-ōs ŏcŭl-ōs perdĭd-ĕrăt *The boy had lost his eyes*

Plural.

Nostr-um pătr-em perdĭd-ĕrāmŭs
We had lost our father
Vestr-am mātr-em perdĭd-ĕrātĭs
You had lost your mother
Pŭell-æ sŭ-ōs frātr-ēs perdĭd-ĕrant
The girls had lost their brothers

Future Perfect Tense of Căd-ĕre, *To fall.*

Singular.

Cĕcĭd-ĕro	*I shall have fallen*
Cĕcĭd-ĕrĭs	*Thou wilt have fallen*
Ĕqu-ŭs cĕcĭd-ĕrĭt	*The horse will have fallen*

Plural.

Cĕcĭd-ĕrimŭs	*We shall have fallen*
Cĕcĭd-ĕritĭs	*You will have fallen*
Căn-ēs cĕcĭd-ĕrint	*The dogs will have fallen*

INFINITIVE MOOD, Crēd-ĕre, *To believe.*

Governs the Dative Case.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number.

Mĕ-ō pătr-ī crēd-o	*I believe to my father*
Tŭ-æ ăvĭ-æ crēd-ĭs	*Thou believest to thy grandmother*
Vĭr bŏn-ŭs sŭ-æ uxōr-ī crēd-ĭt	*The good man believes to his wife*

Plural Number.

Nostr-īs frātr-ĭbŭs crēd-ĭmŭs *We believe to our brothers*
Vestr-īs sŏrōr-ĭbŭs crēd-ĭtĭs *You believe to your sisters*
Pŭĕr-ī parv-ī sŭ-īs mātr-ĭbŭs crēd-unt
The small boys believe to their mothers

Past Tense of Vend-ĕre, *To sell.*

Singular.

Mens-am vend-ēbam *I was selling the table*
Fruct-um vend-ēbās *Thou wast selling the fruit*
Hŏmo lign-um vend-ēbăt *The man was selling the wood*

Plural.

Lĭbr-ōs vend-ēbāmŭs *We were selling the books*
Fēl-ēs vend-ēbātĭs *You were selling the cats*
Pŭĕr-ī căn-ēs vend-ēbant *The boys were selling the dogs*

Future Tense of Ĕd-ĕre, *To eat.*

Singular.

Pān-em ĕd-am *I shall eat the bread*
Ăv-ēs ĕd-ēs *Thou wilt eat the birds*
Ĕqu-ŭs grāmĕn ĕd-ĕt *The horse will eat the grass*

Plural.

Gallīn-ās ĕd-ēmŭs	*We shall eat the hens*
Mōr-ă ĕd-ētĭs	*You will eat the mulberries*
Ăv-ēs cĕrăs-ă ĕd-ent	*The birds will eat the cherries*

Perfect Tense of Pĕt-ĕre, *To seek.*

Singular.

Mātr-em pĕtīv-ī	*I have sought a mother*
Pătr-em pĕtīv-istī	*Thou hast sought a father*
Vacc-ă ăqu-am pĕtīv-ĭt	*The cow has sought the water*

Plural.

Frātr-ēs pĕtīv-ĭmŭs	*We have sought brothers*
Sŏrōr-ēs pĕtīv-istĭs	*You have sought sisters*
Ăp-ēs mĕl dulc-ĕ pĕtīv-ērunt	*The bees have sought the sweet honey*

Perfect Past Tense of Bĭb-ĕre, *To drink.*

Singular.

Ăqu-am bĭb-ĕram	*I had drunk the water*
Pōt-um bĭb-ĕrās	*Thou hadst drunk the drink*
Fēl-ĭs lac vacc-æ bĭb-ĕrăt	*The cat had drunk the cow's milk*

Plural.

Lac bĭb-ĕrāmŭs	*We had drunk the milk*
Ăqu-am bĭb-ĕrātĭs	*You had drunk the water*
Ancill-æ ăqu-am bĭb-ĕrant	*The maids had drunk the water*

Future Perfect Tense of Ĕm-ĕre, *To buy.*

Singular.

Mens-am ēm-ĕro	*I shall have bought the table*
Arc-um ēm-ĕrĭs	*Thou wilt have bought the bow*
Ăgrĭcŏl-ă terr-am ēm-ĕrĭt	*The farmer will have bought the land*

Plural.

Mōr-ă ēm-ĕrimŭs	*We shall have bought the mulberries*
Pĭr-ă ēm-ĕritĭs	*You will have bought the pears*
Ancill-æ ōv-ă ēm-ĕrint	*The maids will have bought the eggs*

Present Tense of Curr-ĕre, *To run.*

Singular.

Curr-o	*I run*
Curr-ĭs	*Thou runnest*
Ĕqu-ŭs curr-ĭt	*The horse runs*

Plural.

Curr-ĭmŭs	*We run*
Curr-ĭtĭs	*You run*
Mūr-ēs curr-unt	*The mice run*

Past Tense of Ferr-ĕ, *To bear.*

Singular.

Hast-am fĕr-ēbam *I was bearing the spear*

Arc-um fĕr-ēbās *Thou wast bearing the bow*

Pŭĕr nōmĕn sŭ-ī pătr-ĭs fĕr-ēbăt
The boy was bearing his father's name

Plural.

Săgitt-ās fĕr-ēbāmŭs *We were bearing the arrows*

Ŏnĕr-ă grăv-ĭă fĕr-ēbātĭs
You were bearing the heavy burdens

Terr-æ fruct-ūs fĕr-ēbant *The lands were bearing fruits*

Future Tense of Ferr-ĕ, *To bear.*

Singular.

Pĕcūnĭ-am fĕr-am *I shall bear the money*

Virg-am fĕr-ēs *Thou wilt bear the rod*

Hŏmo sŭ-am fīlĭ-am fĕr-ĕt
The man will bear his daughter

Plural.

Lign-ă fĕr-ēmŭs	*We shall bear the pieces of wood*
Arc-ūs fĕr-ētĭs	*You will bear the bows*
Ĕqu-ī ŏnĕr-ă grăv-ĭă fĕr-ent	*The horses will bear the heavy burdens*

Perfect Tense of Ferr-ĕ, *To bear.*

Singular.

Săgitt-am tŭl-ī	*I have borne the arrow*
Arc-um tŭl-istī	*Thou hast borne the bow*
Hŏmo mens-am tŭl-ĭt	*The man has borne the table*

Plural.

Fruct-ūs tŭl-ĭmŭs	*We have borne the fruits*
Mōr-ă tŭl-istĭs	*You have borne the mulberries*
Ăsĭn-ī ŏnĕr-ă tŭl-ērunt	*The asses have borne the burdens*

Perfect Past Tense of Pōn-ĕre, *To place.*

Singular.

Lĭbr-um pŏs-ŭĕram	*I had placed the book*
Mens-am pŏs-ŭĕrās	*Thou hadst placed the table*
Hŏmo săgitt-am pŏs-ŭĕrăt	*The man had placed the arrow*

Plural.

Virg-ās pŏs-ŭĕrāmŭs *We had placed the rods*
Hast-ās pŏs-ŭĕrātĭs *You had placed the spears*
Pŭĕr-ī arc-ūs pŏs-ŭĕrant *The boys had placed the bows*

Future Perfect Tense of Pōn-ĕre, *To place.*

Singular.

Săgitt-am pŏs-ŭĕro *I shall have placed the arrow*
Mōr-um pŏs-ŭĕrĭs *Thou wilt have placed the mulberry*
Pŭĕr lĭbr-um pŏs-ŭĕrĭt *The boy will have placed the book*

Plural.

Glădĭ-ōs in căs-īs pŏs-ŭĕrimŭs
We will have placed the swords in the cottages
Mens-ās pŏs-ŭĕritĭs *You will have placed the tables*
Hŏmĭn-ēs cŏrōn-am căpĭt-ĕ rēg-ĭs pŏs-ŭĕrint
The men will have placed the crown on the king's head

Present Tense of Lăv-ĕre, *To wash.*

Singular.

Mĕ-um căpŭt lăv-o *I wash my head*
Tŭ-ă crūr-ă lăvĭs *Thou washest thy legs*
Pŭĕr sŭ-um coll-um lăv-ĭt *The boy washes his neck*

Plural.

Nostr-ōs pēd-ēs lăv-ĭmŭs *We wash our feet*
Vestr-ās măn-ūs lăv-ĭtĭs *You wash your hands*
Mātr-ēs sŭ-ās fīlĭ-ās lăv-unt
The mothers wash their daughters

Past Tense of Mĕt-uĕre, *To fear.*

Singular.

Lĕōn-em mĕt-uēbam *I was fearing the lion*
Panthēr-am mĕt-uēbās *Thou wast fearing the panther*
Mūs fēl-em mĕt-uēbăt *The mouse was fearing the cat*

Plural.

Lŭp-ōs mĕt-uēbāmŭs *We were fearing the wolves*
Urs-ōs mĕt-uēbātĭs *You were fearing the bears*
Agn-ī lŭp-ōs mĕt-uēbant
The lambs were fearing the wolves

Perfect Tense of Convălesc-ĕre, *To grow better.*

Singular.

Convăl-uī *I have grown better*
Convăl-uistī *Thou hast grown better*
Hŏmo æg-ĕr convăl-uĭt *The sick man has grown better*

Plural.

Convăl-uĭmŭs	*We have grown better*
Convăl-uistĭs	*You have grown better*
Pŭĕr-ī mĭsĕr-ī convăl-uērunt	*The miserable boys have grown better*

Perfect Past Tense of Ădŏlesc-ĕre, *To grow up.*

Singular.

Ădŏlēv-ĕram	*I had grown up*
Ădŏlēv-ĕrās	*Thou hadst grown up*
Pŭell-ă bŏn-ă ădŏlēv-ĕrăt	*The good girl had grown up*

Plural.

Ădŏlēv-ĕrāmŭs	*We had grown up*
Ădŏlēv-ĕrātĭs	*You had grown up*
Pŭĕr-ī măl-ī ădŏlēv-ĕrant	*The bad boys had grown up*

FIFTH DECLENSION *ends in* ēs; *Genitive always in* eī.

All are Feminine except Dĭ-ēs, *which is either Masculine or Feminine in the Singular, but always Masculine in the Plural.*

Făcĭ-ēs	*Face*	Ăcĭ-ēs	*Line of battle*
Glăcĭ-ēs	*Ice*	Sĕrĭ-ēs	*A row*
Effĭgĭ-ēs	*An image*	Dĭ-ēs	*A day*
Spĕcĭ-ēs	*Appearance*	Sp-ēs	*Hope*
Segnĭtĭ-ēs	*Laziness*	R-ēs	*A thing*

Singular.

	A face	*Ice*	*An image*
Nom.	Făcĭ-ēs	Glăcĭ-ēs	Effĭgĭ-ēs
Acc.	Făcĭ-em	Glăcĭ-em	Effĭgĭ-em
Gen.	Făcĭ-ēī	Glăcĭ-ēī	Effĭgĭ-ēī
Dat.	Făcĭ-ēī	Glăcĭ-ēī	Effĭgĭ-ēī
Abl.	Făcĭ-ē	Glăcĭ-ē	Effĭgĭ-ē

Plural.

	Faces	*Pieces of ice*	*Images*
Nom.	Făcĭ-ēs	Glăcĭ-ēs	Effĭgĭ-ēs
Acc.	Făcĭ-ēs	Glăcĭ-ēs	Effĭgĭ-ēs
Gen.	Făcĭ-ērum	Glăcĭ-ērum	
Dat.		Glăcĭ-ēbŭs	
Abl.		Glăcĭ-ēbŭs	

	Singular.	*Plural.*
	Appearance	*Appearances*
Nom.	Spĕcĭ-ēs	Spĕcĭ-ēs
Acc.	Spĕcĭ-em	Spĕcĭ-ēs
Gen.	Spĕcĭ-ēī	Spĕcĭ-ērum
Dat.	Spĕcĭ-ēī	Spĕcĭ-ēbŭs
Abl.	Spĕcĭ-ē	Spĕcĭ-ēbŭs

Singular.

	Laziness	*Line of battle*	*Row*
Nom.	Segnĭtĭ-ēs	Ăcĭ-ēs	Sĕrĭ-ēs
Acc.	Segnĭtĭ-em	Ăcĭ-em	Sĕrĭ-em
Gen.	Segnĭtĭ-ēī	Ăcĭ-ēī	Sĕrĭ-ēī
Dat.	Segnĭtĭ-ēī	Ăcĭ-ēī	Sĕrĭ-ēī
Abl.	Segnĭtĭ-ē	Ăcĭ-ē	Sĕrĭ-ē

Măgist-ĕr făcĭ-em trist-em pŭell-æ claud-æ laud-ābăt
The master the sad face of the lame girl praised

Făcĭ-ēs mendāc-ĭs turp-ĭs pŭell-am tĕnĕr-am terr-ēbăt
The face of the disgraceful liar the tender girl frightened

Pŭell-ă măl-ă făcĭ-em sŭ-ī frātr-ĭs ping-ēbat
The bad girl the face of her brother painted

Serv-ŭs glăcĭ-ē căd-ēbăt et sŭ-um crūs frang-ēbăt
The slave on the ice fell and his leg broke

Căn-ĭs grand-ĭs in glăcĭ-ē clār-â lăc-ūs merg-ēbăt
The big dog in the clear ice of the lake plunged

In ăcĭ-ē mīlĭt-ēs fort-ēs ĕr-ant
In the line of battle brave soldiers were

In aul-â dŏmĭn-ī sĕrĭ-ēs serv-ōrum ĕr-ăt
In the hall of the lord a row of slaves was

	Singular.	*Plural.*
	A day	*Days*
Nom.	Dĭ-ēs	Dĭ-ēs
Acc.	Dĭ-em	Dĭ-ēs
Gen.	Dĭ-ēī	Dĭ-ērum
Dat.	Dĭ-ēī	Dĭ-ēbŭs
Abl.	Dĭ-ē	Dĭ-ēbŭs

Agn-ŭs trēs dĭ-ēs vīv-ēbăt
The lamb three days lived

Nix omn-ēs dĭ-ēs căd-ēbăt
The snow all the days fell

Effĭgĭ-ēs lign-ī terr-æ căd-ēbăt et frang-ēbăt
The image of wood to the ground fell and broke

Effĭgĭ-ēs lign-ī hŏmĭn-ĭs alb-ă ĕr-ăt
The image of wood of the man white was

Pŭĕr spĕcĭ-em rŭbr-am sōl-ĭs vĭd-ēbăt
The boy the sun's red appearance saw

Spĕcĭ-ēs hort-ī pulchr-ă ĕr-ăt
The appearance of the garden beautiful was

	Singular.		*Plural.*	
	Hope	*A thing*	*Hopes*	*Things*
Nom.	Sp-ēs	R-ēs	Sp-ēs	R-ēs
Acc.	Sp-em	R-em	Sp-ēs	R-ēs
Gen.	Sp-ĕī	R-ĕī	Sp-ērum	R-ērum
Dat.	Sp-ĕī	R-ĕī	Sp-ēbŭs	R-ēbŭs
Abl.	Sp-ē	R-ē	Sp-ēbŭs	R-ēbŭs

Rex ob segnĭtĭ-em magn-am princĭp-ĭs dŏl-ĕt
The king for the great laziness of the prince grieves

Pătĕr segnĭtĭ-em sŭ-ī pŭĕr-ī cŏerc-ēbăt
The father the laziness of his boy restrained

Segnĭtĭ-ēs pŭĕr-ī măl-ī mŏlest-ă sŭ-æ ăvĭ-æ
The laziness of the bad boy troublesome to his grandma
ĕr-ăt
was

Sp-ēs rēg-ĭs bŏn-æ ĕr-ant
The hopes of the king good were

Pŭĕr spēs măl-ās hăb-ēbăt
The boy bad hopes had

Sp-ēs pāc-ĭs parv-ă ĕr-ăt
The hope of peace small was

Serv-ī sp-ēs parv-ās pāc-ĭs hăb-ēbant
The slaves small hopes of peace had

Dĕ-ŭs dŏmĭn-ŭs omn-ĭum rē-rum est
God lord of all things is

Ănĭmăl r-ēs est
An animal a thing is

R-ēs rēg-ĭs pulchr-æ ĕr-ant
The king's things beautiful were

Ferr-um r-ēs ūtĭl-ĭs est
Iron a useful thing is

Cant-āre r-ēs jūcund-ă est
To sing a pleasant thing is

Aur-um r-ēs ūtĭl-ĭs est
Gold a useful thing is

Ambŭl-āre r-ēs jūcund-ă est
To walk a pleasant thing is

FOURTH CONJUGATION *ends in* īre.

Aud-īre	*To hear*	Custōd-īre	*To guard*
Sent-īre	*To feel*	Pūn-īre	*To punish*
Dorm-īre	*To sleep*	Fīn-īre	*To finish*
Sc-īre	*To know*	Moll-īre	*To soften*
Nesc-īre	*To be ignorant of*	Vest-īre	*To clothe*
Nūtr-īre	*To nourish*	Serv-īre	*To serve to*
Sĕpĕl-īre	*To bury*		

INFINITIVE MOOD, Aud-īre, *To hear.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

Singular Number.

Vōc-em mĕ-ī pătr-ĭs aud-io *I hear my father's voice*

Vōc-em tŭ-æ mātr-ĭs dulc-ĭs aud-īs
Thou hearest thy sweet mother's voice

Pŭĕr vōc-em sŭ-æ ăvĭ-æ aud-ĭt
The boy hears the voice of his grandmother

Plural Number.

Vōc-ēs serv-ārum aud-īmŭs

We hear the voices of the slaves

Vōc-ēs ancill-ārum aud-ītĭs

You hear the voices of the maids

Hŏmĭn-ēs vōc-ēs dulc-ēs sŭ-ārum uxōr-um aud-ĭunt

The men hear the sweet voices of their wives

Past Tense.

Singular.

Vōc-em pŭĕr-ī aud-ĭēbam *I was hearing the boy's voice*

Vōc-em fēmĭn-æ aud-ĭēbās

Thou wast hearing the woman's voice

Pŭĕr vōc-em sŭ-ī frātr-ĭs aud-ĭēbăt

The boy was hearing his brother's voice

Plural.

Vōc-ēs nostr-ārum sŏrōr-um aud-ĭēbāmŭs

We were hearing our sisters' voices

Vōc-ēs vestr-ōrum frātr-um aud-ĭēbātĭs

You were hearing your brothers' voices

Hŏmĭn-ēs lŭp-ōs quī ŭlŭl-ābant in salt-ĭbŭs aud-ĭēbant

The men were hearing the wolves who were howling in the forests

Future Tense.

Singular.

Vōc-em mĕ-ī pătr-ĭs aud-ĭam
I shall hear my father's voice

Vōc-em tŭ-ī frātr-ĭs aud-ĭēs
Thou wilt hear thy brother's voice

Fīlĭ-ă vōc-em sŭ-æ ăvĭ-æ aud-ĭĕt
The daughter will hear her grandmother's voice

Plural.

Vōc-ēs nostr-ārum sŏrōr-um aud-ĭēmŭs
We shall hear our sisters' voices

Vōc-ēs vestr-ōrum frātr-um aud-ĭētĭs
You will hear the voices of your brothers

Agn-ī lŭp-ōs quī ŭlŭl-ābant in salt-ĭbŭs aud-ĭent
The lambs will hear the wolves who howled in the forests

Perfect Tense.

Singular.

Vōc-em pŭĕr-ī aud-īvī *I have heard the boy's voice*

Vōc-em pŭell-æ aud-īvistī *Thou hast heard the girl's voice*

Pŭell-ă vōc-em sŭ-ī ăv-ī aud-īvĭt
The girl has heard her grandfather's voice

Plural.

Vōc-ēs dŏmĭn-ārum aud-īvĭmŭs

We have heard the ladies' voices

Vōc-ēs dŏmĭn-ōrum aud-īvistĭs

You have heard the lords' voices

Ŏv-ēs lŭp-ōs quī ŭlŭl-ābant in salt-ĭbŭs aud-īvērunt

The sheep have heard the wolves who howled in the forests

Perfect Past Tense.

Singular.

Vōc-em ancill-æ aud-īvĕram *I had heard the maid's voice*

Vōc-em serv-ī aud-īvĕrās

Thou hadst heard the slave's voice

Fīlĭ-ă vōc-em sŭ-æ ăvĭ-æ aud-īvĕrăt

The daughter had heard her grandmother's voice

Plural.

Vōc-ēs fēmĭn-ārum aud-īvĕrāmŭs

We had heard the women's voices

Vōc-ēs dŏmĭn-ōrum aud-īvĕrātĭs

You had heard the lords' voices

Hŏmĭn-ēs bŏn-ī vōc-ēs dulc-ēs sŭ-ārum uxōr-um aud-īvĕrant

The good men had heard their wives' sweet voices

Future Perfect Tense.

Singular.

Vōc-em pŭĕr-ī aud-īvĕro *I shall have heard the boy's voice*

Vōc-em pŭell-æ aud-īvĕrĭs
Thou wilt have heard the girl's voice

Hŏmo lŭp-um quī ŭlŭl-ābăt in salt-ĭbŭs aud-īvĕrĭt
The man will have heard the wolf who howled in the forests

Plural.

Vōc-ēs ancill-ārum aud-īvĕrimŭs
We shall have heard the maids' voices

Vōc-ēs dŏmĭn-ārum aud-īvĕritĭs
You will have heard the ladies' voices

Mŭlĭĕr-ēs vōc-ēs aspĕr-ās aud-īvĕrint
The women will have heard the rough voices

Present Tense of Sent-īre, *To feel.*

Singular.

Jūcund-ŭs sent-ĭo	*I feel merry*
Fēl-ix sent-īs	*Thou feelest happy*
Hŏmo fort-ĭs sent-ĭt	*The man feels strong*

Plural.

Ægr-ī sent-īmŭs	*We feel sick*
Dēbĭl-ēs sent-ītĭs	*You feel weak*
Ancill-æ mĭsĕr-æ sent-ĭunt	*The maids feel miserable*

Past Tense of Dorm-īre, *To sleep.*

Singular.

Dorm-ĭēbam	*I was sleeping*
Dorm-ĭēbās	*Thou wast sleeping*
Fēl-ĭs dorm-ĭēbăt	*The cat was sleeping*

Plural.

Dorm-ĭēbāmŭs	*We were sleeping*
Dorm-ĭēbātĭs	*You were sleeping*
Mūr-ēs dorm-ĭēbant	*The mice were sleeping*

Future Tense of Sc-īre, *To know.*

Singular.

Flōr-ēs vĭdēlĭcĕt bŏtănĭc-am scĭ-am
I shall know flowers, namely, botany

Stell-ās vĭdēlĭcĕt astrŏnŏmĭ-am scĭ-ēs
Thou wilt know the stars, namely, astronomy

Pŭĕr flūmĭn-ă et măr-ĭă vĭdēlĭcĕt geōgrăphĭ-am scĭ-ĕt
The boy will know the rivers and seas, namely, geography

Plural.

Scĭentĭ-ās scĭ-ēmŭs *We shall know the sciences*
Ărithmētĭc-am scĭ-ētĭs *You will know arithmetic*
Pŏēt-æ rēs pulchr-ās scĭ-ent
The poets will know beautiful things

Perfect Tense of Nesc-īre, *Not to know.*

Singular.

Flōr-ēs vĭdēlĭcĕt bŏtănĭc-am nesc-īvī
I have not known flowers, namely, botany
Stell-ās vĭdēlĭcĕt astrŏnŏmĭ-am nesc-īvistī
Thou hast not known stars, namely, astronomy
Pŭĕr flūmĭn-ă et măr-ĭă vĭdēlĭcĕt geōgrăphĭ-ăm nesc-īvĭt
The boy has not known rivers and seas, namely, geography

Plural.

Scĭentĭ-ās nesc-īvĭmŭs *We have not known the sciences*
Ărithmētĭc-am nesc-īvistĭs
You have not known arithmetic
Pŏĕt-æ rēs pulchr-ās nesc-īvērunt
The poets have not known beautiful things

Perfect Past Tense of Nūtr-īre, *To nourish.*

Singular.

Flōr-ēs ăqu-â nūtr-īvĕram
I had nourished the flowers with water

Hŏmĭn-em ægr-um lact-ĕ nūtr-īvĕrās
Thou hadst nourished the sick man with milk

Ăgrĭcŏl-ă bŏn-ŭs sŭ-ōs ăgn-ōs ăqu-â nūtr-īvĕrăt
The good farmer had nourished his sheep with water

Plural.

Pŭĕr-ōs lact-ĕ nūtr-īvĕrāmŭs
We had nourished the boys with milk

Căpr-ās grāmĭn-ĕ nūtr-īvĕrātĭs
You had nourished the she-goats with grass

Ancill-æ rŏs-ās pulchr-ās ăqu-â nūtr-īvĕrant
The maids had nourished the beautiful roses with water

Future Perfect Tense of Sĕpĕl-īre, *To bury.*

Singular.

Corp-ŭs pŭĕr-ī sĕpĕl-īvĕro
I shall have buried the boy's body

Corp-ŭs hŏmĭn-ĭs sĕpĕl-īvĕrĭs
Thou wilt have buried the man's body

Ancill-ă căpŭt lĕōn-ĭs in terr-â sĕpĕl-īvĕrĭt
The maid will have buried the lion's head in the ground

Plural.

Corp-ŏră serv-ārum sĕpĕl-īvĕrimŭs
We shall have buried the slaves' bodies

Corp-ŏră ancill-ārum sĕpĕl-īvĕritĭs
You will have buried the maids' bodies

Serv-ī corp-ŭs sŭ-ī dŏmĭn-ī sĕpĕl-īvĕrint
The slaves will have buried the body of their lord

Present Tense of Custōd-īre, *To guard.*

Singular.

Căs-am custōd-ĭo	*I guard the cottage*
Hort-um custōd-īs	*Thou guardest the garden*
Căn-ĭs ŏv-ēs custōd-ĭt	*The dog guards the sheep*

Plural.

Căpr-ās custōd-īmŭs	*We guard the she-goats*
Aul-ās custōd-ītĭs	*You guard the halls*
Mīlĭt-ēs rēg-ēs custōd-ĭunt	*The soldiers guard the kings*

Past Tense of Pūn-īre, *to punish.*

Singular.

Ancill-am pūn-ĭēbam	*I was punishing the maid*

Pŭĕr-um virg-â pūn-ĭēbās
Thou wast punishing the boy with a rod

Dĕ-ŭs mend-ācem mort-ĕ pūn-ĭēbăt
God was punishing the liar with death

Plural.

Fēl-ēs virg-īs pūn-ĭēbāmŭs
We were punishing the cats with rods

Căn-ēs pūn-ĭēbātĭs *You were punishing the dogs*

Mātr-ēs sŭ-ās fīlĭ-ās virg-īs pūn-ĭēbant
The mothers were punishing their daughters with rods

Future Tense of Fīn-īre, *To finish.*

Singular.

Re-m fīn-ĭam *I shall finish the thing*

Ŏpŭs fīn-ĭēs *Thou wilt finish the work*

Pŏēt-ă carm-ĕn fīn-ĭĕt *The poet will finish the poem*

Plural.

Rē-s fīn-ĭēmŭs *We shall finish the things*

Carmĭn-ă fīn-ĭētĭs *You will finish the poems*

Dŏmĭn-æ ŏpĕr-ă fīn-ĭent *The ladies will finish the works*

Perfect Tense of Moll-īre, *To soften.*

Singular.

Argent-um ign-ĕ moll-īvī
I have softened the silver with fire

Aur-um ign-ĕ moll-īvistī
Thou hast softened the gold with fire

Pŭĕr īr-am sŭ-ī pătr-ĭs moll-īvĭt
The boy has softened his father's anger

Plural.

Ferr-um ign-ĕ moll-īvĭmŭs
We have softened the iron with fire

Argent-um ign-ĕ moll-īvistĭs
You have softened the silver with fire

Pŭell-æ īr-am sŭ-ōrum măgistr-ōrum moll-īvērunt
The girls have softened their teachers' anger

Perfect Past Tense of Vest-īre, *To clothe.*

Singular.

Mĕ-um corp-ŭs vest-īvĕram *I had clothed my body*

Corp-ŭs pŭĕr-ī vest-īvĕrās
Thou hadst clothed the boy's body

Ancill-ă corp-ŭs pŭell-æ vest-īvĕrăt
The maid had clothed the body of the girl

Plural.

Corp-ŏră pŭĕr-ōrum vest-īvĕrāmŭs
We had clothed the boys' bodies

Corp-ŏră hŏmĭn-um vest-īvĕrātĭs
You had clothed the men's bodies

Ancill-æ corp-ŏră pŭell-ārum vest-īvĕrant
The maids had clothed the bodies of the girls

Future Perfect Tense of Serv-īre, *To serve to.*

Singular.

Mĕ-ō pătr-ī serv-īvĕro *I shall have served to my father*

Tŭ-æ mātr-ī serv-īvĕrĭs
Thou wilt have served to thy mother

Serv-ŭs sŭ-ō dŏmĭn-ō serv-īvĕrĭt
The slave will have served to his lord

Plural.

Nostr-īs sŏrōr-ĭbŭs serv-īvĕrimŭs
We shall have served to our sisters

Vestr-īs frātr-ĭbŭs serv-īvĕritĭs
You will have served to your brothers

Pŭĕr-ī sŭ-īs măgist-rīs serv-īvĕrint
The boys will have served to their teachers

IMPERATIVE MOOD, Cant-āre, *To sing.*

Present Tense.

Singular.

Carmĕn cant-ā	*Sing thou the poem*

Plural.

Vers-ūs cant-ātĕ	*Sing ye the verses*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, Hăb-ēre, *To have.*

Present Tense.

Singular.

Ĕqu-um hăb-ē	*Have thou the horse*

Plural.

Ăsĭn-ōs hăb-ētĕ	*Have ye the asses*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, Scrīb-ĕre, *To write.*

Present Tense.

Singular.

Lĭbr-um scrīb-ĕ	*Write thou the book*

Plural.

Carmĭn-ă scrīb-ĭtĕ	*Write ye the poems*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, Sĕpĕl-īre, *To bury.*

Present Tense.

Singular.

Fēl-em sĕpĕl-ī *Bury thou the cat*

Plural.

Căn-ēs sĕpĕl-ītĕ *Bury ye the dogs*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, Vŏc-āre, *To call.*

Future Tense.

Singular.

Ĕqu-am vŏc-āto *Thou shalt call the mare*

Cŏlumb-am vŏc-āto *He shall call, or let him call, the dove*

Plural.

Ăsĭn-ōs vŏc-ātōtĕ *You shall call the asses*

Pŭĕr-ōs vŏc-anto *They shall call, or let them call, the boys*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, Mŏn-ēre, *To advise.*

Future Tense.

Singular.

Pŭell-am mŏn-ēto *Thou shalt advise the girl*

Hŏmĭn-em mŏn-ēto

He shall advise, or let him advise, the man

Plural.

Ancill-ās mŏn-ētōtĕ — *You shall advise the maids*

Serv-ās mŏn-ento — *They shall advise, or let them advise, the slaves*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, Dūc-ĕre, *To lead.*

Future Tense.

Singular.

Căn-em dūc-ĭto — *Thou shalt lead the dog*

Fēl-em dūc-ĭto — *He shall lead, or let him lead, the cat*

Plural.

Ĕqu-ōs dūc-ĭtōtĕ — *You shall lead the horses*

Ĕqu-ās dūc-unto — *They shall lead, or let them lead, the mares*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, Nūtr-īre, *To nourish.*

Future Tense.

Singular.

Pŭĕr-um nūtr-īto — *Thou shalt nourish the boy*

Pŭell-am nūtr-īto — *He shall nourish, or let him nourish, the girl*

Plural.

Flōr-ēs nūtr-ītōtĕ	*You shall nourish the flowers*
Pŭĕr-ōs nūtr-ĭunto	*They shall nourish, or let them nourish, the boys*

Subjunctive Mood, First Conjugation.

Cant-āre, *To sing.*

Present Tense.

Singular.

Cant-em	*I may sing*
Cant-ēs	*Thou mayest sing*
Cant-ĕt	*He may sing*

Plural.

Cant-ēmŭs	*We may sing*
Cant-ētĭs	*You may sing*
Cant-ent	*They may sing*

Imperfect Past Tense.

Singular.

Cant-ārem	*I might sing*
Cant-ārēs	*Thou mightest sing*
Cant-ārĕt	*He might sing*

Plural.

Cant-ārēmŭs	*We might sing*
Cant-ārētĭs	*You might sing*
Cant-ārent	*They might sing*

Perfect Tense.

Singular.

Cant-āvĕrim	*I may have sung*
Cant-āvĕrĭs	*Thou mayest have sung*
Cant-āvĕrĭt	*He may have sung*

Plural.

Cant-āvĕrimŭs	*We may have sung*
Cant-āvĕritĭs	*You may have sung*
Cant-āvĕrint	*They may have sung*

Perfect Past Tense.

Singular.

Cant-āvissem	*I might have sung*
Cant-āvissēs	*Thou mightest have sung*
Cant-āvissĕt	*He might have sung*

Plural.

Cant-āvissēmŭs	*We might have sung*
Cant-āvissētĭs	*You might have sung*
Cant-āvissent	*They might have sung*

Subjunctive Mood, Second Conjugation.

Mŏn-ēre, *To advise.*

Present Tense.

Singular.

Mŏn-eam	*I may advise*
Mŏn-eās	*Thou mayest advise*
Mŏn-eăt	*He may advise*

Plural.

Mŏn-eāmŭs	*We may advise*
Mŏn-eātĭs	*You may advise*
Mŏn-eant	*They may advise*

Imperfect Past Tense.

Singular.

Mŏn-ērem	*I might advise*
Mŏn-ērēs	*Thou mightest advise*
Mŏn-ērĕt	*He might advise*

Plural.

Mŏn-ērēmŭs	*We might advise*
Mŏn-ērētĭs	*You might advise*
Mŏn-ērent	*They might advise*

Perfect Tense.

Singular.

Mŏn-uĕrim	*I may have advised*
Mŏn-uĕrĭs	*Thou mayest have advised*
Mŏn-uĕrĭt	*He may have advised*

Plural.

Mŏn-uĕrimŭs	*We may have advised*
Mŏn-uĕritĭs	*You may have advised*
Mŏn-uĕrint	*They may have advised*

Perfect Past Tense.

Singular.

Mŏn-uissem	*I might have advised*
Mŏn-uissēs	*Thou mightest have advised*
Mŏn-uissĕt	*He might have advised*

Plural.

Mŏn-uissēmŭs	*We might have advised*
Mŏn-uissētĭs	*You might have advised*
Mŏn-uissent	*They might have advised*

Subjunctive Mood, Third Conjugation.

Present Tense.

Singular.

Lĕg-am	*I may read*
Lĕg-ās	*Thou mayest read*
Lĕg-ăt	*He may read*

Plural.

Lĕg-āmŭs	*We may read*
Lĕg-ātĭs	*You may read*
Lĕg-ant	*They may read*

Imperfect Past Tense.

Singular.

Lĕg-ĕrem	*I might read*
Lĕg-ĕrēs	*Thou mightest read*
Lĕg-ĕrĕt	*He might read*

Plural.

Lĕg-ĕrēmŭs	*We might read*
Lĕg-ĕrētĭs	*You might read*
Lĕg-ĕrent	*They might read*

Perfect Tense.

Singular.

Lēg-ĕrim	*I may have read*
Lēg-ĕrĭs	*Thou mayest have read*
Lēg-ĕrĭt	*He may have read*

Plural.

Lēg-ĕrimŭs	*We may have read*
Lēg-ĕritĭs	*You may have read*
Lēg-ĕrint	*They may have read*

Perfect Past Tense.

Singular.

Lēg-issem	*I might have read*
Lēg-issēs	*Thou mightest have read*
Lēg-issĕt	*He might have read*

Plural.

Lēg-issēmŭs	*We might have read*
Lēg-issētĭs	*You might have read*
Lēg-issent	*They might have read*

Subjunctive Mood, Fourth Conjugation.

Present Tense.

Singular.

Dorm-iam	*I may sleep*
Dorm-iās	*Thou mayest sleep*
Dorm-iăt	*He may sleep*

Plural.

Dorm-iāmŭs	*We may sleep*
Dorm-iātĭs	*You may sleep*
Dorm-iant	*They may sleep*

Imperfect Past Tense.

Singular.

Dorm-īrem	*I might sleep*
Dorm-īrēs	*Thou mightest sleep*
Dorm-īrĕt	*He might sleep*

Singular.

Dorm-īrēmŭs	*We might sleep*
Dorm-īrētĭs	*You might sleep*
Dorm-īrent	*They might sleep*

Perfect Tense.

Singular.

Dorm-īvĕrim	*I may have slept*
Dorm-īvĕrĭs	*Thou mayest have slept*
Dorm-īvĕrĭt	*He may have slept*

Plural.

Dorm-īvĕrimŭs	*We may have slept*
Dorm-īvĕritĭs	*You may have slept*
Dorm-īvĕrint	*They may have slept*

Perfect Past Tense.

Singular.

Dorm-īvissem	*I might have slept*
Dorm-īvissēs	*Thou mightest have slept*
Dorm-īvissĕt	*He might have slept*

Plural.

Dorm-īvissēmŭs	*We might have slept*
Dorm-īvissētĭs	*You might have slept*
Dorm-īvissent	*They might have slept*

Infinitive Mood, First Conjugation.

Present	Am-āre	*To love*
Perfect	Am-āvissĕ	*To have loved*
Future	Am-ātūrum essĕ	*To be about to love*

Supines, First Conjugation.

Ambŭl-āre ăm-ātum	*To love to walk*
Rēs diffĭcĭl-īs am-ātū est	*The thing is difficult to be loved*

Infinitive Mood, Second Conjugation.

Present	Hăb-ēre	*To have*
Perfect	Hăb-uissĕ	*To have had*
Future	Hăb-ĭtūrum essĕ	*To be about to have*

Supines, Second Conjugation.

Cŏerc-ēre dŏl-ĭtum	*To grieve to restrain*
Rēs diffĭcĭl-ĭs hăb-ĭtū est	*The thing is difficult to be had*

Infinitive Mood, Third Conjugation.

Present	Disc-ĕre	*To learn*
Perfect	Didic-issĕ	*To have learnt*
Future	Lūs-ūrum essĕ	*To be about to play*

Supines, Third Conjugation.

Ĕm-ĕre missum *To send to buy*

Ŏv-ĭs diffĭcĭl-īs laut-ū est *The sheep is difficult to be washed*

Infinitive Mood, Fourth Conjugation.

Present	Fīn-īre	*To finish*
Perfect	Fīn-īvisse	*To have finished*
Future	Fīn-ītūrum essĕ	*To be about to finish*

Supines, Fourth Conjugation.

Cant-āre fīn-ītum *To finish to sing*

Rēs facĭl-ĭs fīn-ītū est *The thing is easy to be finished*

Gerund, Fourth Conjugation.

Accusative	Ăm-andum	*Loving*
Genitive	Ăm-andī	*Of loving*
Dative	Ăm-andō	*To loving*
Ablative	Ăm-andō	*With loving*

Participles, First Conjugation.

Present	Ăm-ans	*Loving*	Ăm-antĭs	*Of loving*
Future	Ăm-ātūrŭs, ă, um	*About to love*		

Gerund, Second Conjugation.

Accusative	Hăb-endum	*Having*
Genitive	Hăb-endī	*Of having*
Dative	Hăb-endō	*To having*
Ablative	Hăb-endō	*With having*

Participles, Second Conjugation.

Present	Hăb-ens	*Having*	Hab-entĭs	*Of having*
Future	Hăb-ĭtūrŭs, ă, um	*About to have*		

Gerund, Third Conjugation.

Accusative	Rĕg-endum	*Ruling*
Genitive	Rĕg-endī	*Of ruling*
Dative	Rĕg-endō	*To ruling*
Ablative	Rĕg-endō	*With ruling*

Participles, Third Conjugation.

Present	Rĕg-ens	*Ruling*	Rĕg-entĭs	*Of ruling*
Future	Rect-ūrŭs, ă, um	*About to rule*		

Gerund, Fourth Conjugation.

Accusative	Dorm-iendum	*Sleeping*
Genitive	Dorm-iendī	*Of sleeping*
Dative	Dorm-iendō	*To sleeping*
Ablative	Dorm-iendō	*With sleeping*

Participles, Fourth Conjugation.

Present	Dorm-iens *Sleeping*	Dorm-ientĭs *Of sleeping*
Future	Dorm-ītūrŭs, ă, um	*About to sleep*

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

Pronoun of the First Person.

Singular.

Nom.	Ĕgŏ sum trist-ĭs	*I am sad*
Acc.	In mē est spēs omnĭs	*In me is all his hope*
Gen.	Mĕ-ī dīc-ēbāt	*He spoke of me*
Dat.	Trĭbŭ-ētĭs căs-am mĭhi	*Ye will assign a cottage to me*
Abl.	Ăqu-ă dēcurr-ĭt à mē ăd tē	*The water runs down from me to thee*

Plural.

Nom.	Nōs sŭmŭs fēlīc-ēs	*We are happy*
Acc.	Quī mīs-ērunt nōs	*Who sent us*
Gen.	Nostr-um dīc-ēbant	*They spake of us*
Dat.	Trĭbŭ-ētĭs agr-ōs nōbīs	*Ye will assign fields to us*
Abl.	Ăqu-ă dēcurr-ĭt à nōbīs ăd tē	*The water runs down from us to thee*

Singular.

Nom.	Egŏ	*I*
Acc.	Mē	*Me*
Gen.	Meī	*Of me*
Dat.	Mĭhi	*To* or *for me*
Abl.	Mē	*By, with,* or *from me*

Plural.

Nom.	Nōs	*We*
Acc.	Nōs	*Us*
Gen.	Nostr-ī *or* nostr-um	*Of us*
Dat.	Nōbīs	*To* or *for us*
Abl.	Nōbīs	*By, with,* or *from us*

Pronoun of the Second Person.

Singular.

Nom.	Tū ĕs bŏn-ŭs	*Thou art good*
Acc.	In tē est spēs omn-ĭs	*In thee is all his hope*
Gen.	Tŭī dīc-ēbăt	*He spoke of thee*
Dat.	Trĭbŭ-ent terr-am tĭbi	*They will assign land to thee*
Abl.	À tē ăd mē	*From thee to me*

Plural.

Nom.	Vōs estĭs săpĭent-ēs	*Ye are wise*
Acc.	Quī rŏg-ābant vōs	*Who asked you*
Gen.	Disc-ēbant vestrī	*They learnt of you*
Dat.	Măgist-ĕr vōbis impĕr-ābăt	*The master commanded to you*
Abl.	Ăqu-ă dēcurr-ĭt à vōbīs ăd mē	*The water runs down from you to me*

Singular.

Nom.	Tū	*Thou*
Acc.	Tē	*Thee*
Gen.	Tŭī	*Of thee*
Dat.	Tĭbi	*To* or *for thee*
Abl.	Tē	*By, with,* or *from thee*

Plural.

Nom.	Vōs	*Ye*
Acc.	Vōs	*You*
Gen.	Vestr-ī *or* Vestr-um	*Of you*
Dat.	Vōbīs	*To* or *for you*
Abl.	Vōbīs	*By, with,* or *from you*

REFLECTIVE PRONOUNS.

Acc.	Mīlĕs sēsē vulnĕr-ābăt	*The soldier wounded himself*
Gen.	Suī dīc-ĭt	*Of himself he speaks*
Dat.	Sĭbi non trĭbŭ-erĭt	*To him she assigned not*
Abl.	Sē cœn-ăt	*By himself he sups*

Acc.	Sē *or* Sēsē	*Himself, herself, itself,* or *themselves*
Gen.	Suī	*Of himself, herself, itself,* or *themselves*
Dat.	Sĭbi	*To* or *for himself, herself, itself,* or *themselves*
Abl.	Sē *or* Sēsē	*By* or *from himself, herself, itself,* or *themselves*

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

Singular.

Nominative.

Masculine.	*Feminine.*	*Neuter.*
Hic serv-ūs	Hæc ancill-ă	Hoc māl-um
This slave	*This maid*	*This apple*

Accusative.

Hunc hŏmĭn-em ăm-o	Hanc pŭell-am castīg-o	Hoc pĭr-um ăm-o
This man I love	*This girl I chastise*	*This pear I like*

Genitive.

Amĭcĭtĭ-ă hūjŭs serv-ī	Amĭcĭtĭ-ă hūjŭs dŏmĭn-æ	Suāvĭt-ās hūjŭs prūn-ī
The friendship of this slave	*The friendship of this lady*	*The sweetness of this plum*

Dative.

Huīc serv-ō impĕr-o	Huīc ancill-æ impĕr-o	Fīg-ĕ huīc căn-ī fūn-em
To this slave I command	*To this maid I command*	*Fasten to this dog the rope*

Ablative.

Cum hōc lăpĭd-ĕ mē pĕt-īvĭt	Cum hāc săgitt-â mē pĕt-īvĭt	Cum hōc lign-ō mē pĕt-īvĭt
With this stone at me he aimed	*With this arrow at me he aimed*	*With this piece of wood at me he aimed*

Plural.

Nominative.

Hī serv-ī	Hæ ancill-æ	Hæc māl-ă
These slaves	*These maids*	*These apples*

Accusative.

Hōs hŏmĭn-ēs ăm-o	Hās pŭell-ās castīg-o	Hæc pĭr-ă ăm-o
These men I love	*These girls I chastise*	*These pears I like*

Genitive.

Amĭcĭtĭ-ă hārum ancill-ārum	Amĭcĭtĭ-ă hārum dŏmĭn-ārum	Suāvĭt-ās hōrum prūn-ōrum
The friendship of these slaves	*The friendship of these ladies*	*The sweetness of these plums*

Dative.

Hīs serv-īs impĕr-o	Hīs ancill-īs impĕr-o	Fīg-ĕ hīs căn-ĭbŭs fūn-em
To these slaves I command	*To these maids I command*	*Fasten to these dogs the rope*

Ablative.

Cum hīs lăpĭd-ĭbŭs mē pĕt-īvĭt	Cum hīs săgitt-īs mē pĕt-īvĭt	Cum hīs lign-īs mē pĕt-īvĭt
With these stones at me he aimed	*With these arrows at me he aimed*	*With these pieces of wood at me he aimed*

Singular.

	Masculine	*Feminine*	*Neuter*	
Nom.	Hic	Hæc	Hoc	*This*
Acc.	Hunc	Hanc	Hoc	*This*
Gen.	Hūjŭs	Hūjŭs	Hūjŭs	*Of this*
Dat.	Huīc	Huīc	Huīc	*To this*
Abl.	Hōc	Hāc	Hōc	*With this*

Plural.

	Masculine	*Feminine*	*Neuter*	
Nom.	Hī	Hæ	Hæc	*These*
Acc.	Hōs	Hās	Hæc	*These*
Gen.	Hōrum	Hārum	Hōrum	*Of these*
Dat.	Hīs	Hīs	Hīs	*To these*
Abl.	Hīs	Hīs	Hīs	*With these*

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

Singular.

Nominative.

Masculine.	*Feminine.*	*Neuter.*
Quī vĭr	Quæ vacc-ă	Quŏd pĭr-um
Which man	*Which cow*	*Which pear*

Accusative.

Cĭb-ŭs quem tĕn-ēbăt	Aqu-ă quam bĭb-ēbăt	Aur-um quŏd cēl-ābăt
The food which he held	*The water which he drank*	*The gold which he hid*

Genitive.

Cūjŭs căn-ĭs	Cūjŭs cŏlumb-ă	Cūjŭs nōm-ĕn
Whose dog	*Whose dove*	*Whose name*

Dative.

Cui rēg-i	Cui rēgīn-æ	Cui ănĭmăl-i
To which king	*To which queen*	*To which animal*

Ablative.

Prō quŏ	Quâ pulchr-â ă-vĕ	Quŏ cŭbĭl-i
For which thing	*With which beautiful bird*	*With which nest*

Plural.

Nominative.

Quī vĭr-i	Quæ vacc-æ	Quæ pĭr-ă
Which men	*Which cows*	*Which pears*

Accusative.

Glădĭ-i quōs tĕn-ēbant	Aqu-æ quās bĭb-ēbant	Prūn-ă quæ ĕd-ēbant
The swords which they held	*The waters which they drank*	*The plums which they ate*

Genitive.

Quōrum căn-ēs	Quārum cŏlumb-æ	Quōrum nŏmĭn-ă
Whose dogs	*Whose doves*	*Whose names*

Dative.

Quĭbŭs rēg-ĭbŭs	Quĭbŭs rēgīn-is	Quĭbŭs ănĭmăl-ĭbŭs
To which kings	*To which queens*	*To which animals*

Ablative.

Prō quĭbŭs	Quĭbŭs ăv-ĭbŭs	Quĭbŭs cŭbĭl-ĭbŭs
For which things	*With which birds*	*With which nests*

Singular.

	Masculine	*Feminine*	*Neuter*	
Nom.	Quī	Quæ	Quŏd	*Who* or *which*
Acc.	Quem	Quam	Quŏd	*Whom*
Gen.	Cūjŭs	Cūjŭs	Cūjŭs	*Of whom*
Dat.	Cuī	Cuī	Cuī	*To which*
Abl.	Quō	Quā	Quō	*With which*

Plural.

	Masculine	*Feminine*	*Neuter*	
Nom.	Quī	Quæ	Quæ	*Who*
Acc.	Quōs	Quās	Quæ	*Whom*
Gen.	Quōrum	Quārum	Quōrum	*Of whom*
Dat.	Quĭbŭs	Quĭbŭs	Quĭbŭs	*To whom*
Abl.	Quĭbŭs	Quĭbŭs	Quĭbŭs	*With whom*

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

Singular.

Nominative.

Masculine.	*Feminine.*	*Neuter.*
Istĕ dŏmĭn-ūs	Istă dŏmĭn-ă	Istŭd māl-um
That lord	*That lady*	*That apple*

Accusative.

Cur fĕcist-ī istum pŭĕr-um infĕlīc-em?	Cur fĕcist-ī istam ăqua-m turbŭlent-am?	Cur fĕcist-ī istŭd pĭr-um măl-um?
Why didst thou make that boy unhappy?	*Why didst thou make that water turbid?*	*Why didst thou make that pear bad?*

Genitive.

Opŭs istīūs serv-ī	Corn-ŭă istīūs vacc-æ	Suāvĭt-ăs istīūs māl-ī
The work of that slave	*The horns of that cow*	*The sweetness of that apple*

Dative.

Istī dŏmĭn-ō	Istī dŏmĭn-æ	Istī māl-ō
To that lord	*To that lady*	*To that apple*

Ablative.

Istō dŏmĭn-ō	Istâ dŏmĭn-â	Istō dōn-ō
With that lord	*With that lady*	*With that gift*

Plural.

Nominative.

Istī dŏmĭn-ī	Istæ dŏmĭn-æ	Ist-ă māl-ă
Those lords	*Those ladies*	*Those apples*

Accusative.

Cur fĕcist-ī istōs pŭĕr-ōs infĕlīc-ēs?	Cur fĕcist-ī istās ăqu-ās turbŭlent-ās?	Cur fĕcist-ī istă pĭr-ă măl-ă?
Why didst thou make those boys unhappy?	*Why didst thou make those waters turbid?*	*Why didst thou make those pears bad?*

Genitive.

Opĕr-ă istōrum serv-ōrum	Corn-ŭă istārum vacc-ārum	Suāvĭt-ăs istōrum māl-ōrum
The works of those slaves	*The horns of those cows*	*The sweetness of those apples*

Dative.

Istīs serv-īs	Istīs vacc-īs	Istīs dōn-īs
To those slaves	*To those cows*	*To those gifts*

Ablative.

Istīs serv-īs	Istīs vacc-īs	Istīs dōn-īs
With those slaves	*With those cows*	*With those gifts*

Singular.

	Mas.	*Fem.*	*Neu.*	
Nom.	Istĕ	Istă	Istŭd	*That*
Acc.	Istum	Istam	Istŭd	*That*
Gen.	Istīŭs	Istīŭs	Istīŭs	*Of that*
Dat.	Istī	Istī	Istī	*To that*
Abl.	Istō	Istā	Istō	*With that*

Plural.

	Mas.	*Fem.*	*Neu.*	
Nom.	Istī	Istæ	Istă	*Those*
Acc.	Istōs	Istās	Istă	*Those*
Gen.	Istōrum	Istārum	Istōrum	*Of those*
Dat.	Istīs	Istīs	Istīs	*To those*
Abl.	Istīs	Istīs	Istīs	*With those*

DETERMINATIVE PRONOUNS.

Singular.

Masculine.	*Feminine.*	*Neuter.*
Nominative.		
Is suād-ēbăt ăsĭn-ō fŭg-ĕre *He persuaded the ass to flee*	Eă suād-ēbăt pŭell-æ cant-āre *She persuaded the girl to sing*	Id hŏmĭn-em ambŭland-ō impĕd-ĭēbăt *It hindered the man from walking*
Accusative.		
Eum vulnĕr-ābăm *I wounded him*	Eam virg-â castīg-ābam *I chastised her with the rod*	Id mē-ō ōr-ĕ gust-ābam *I tasted it with my mouth*
Genitive.		
In ējus hort-ō *In his garden*	In ējus căs-â *In her cottage*	In ējus cŭbĭl-ī *In its nest*
Dative.		
Eī addict-ŭs est *He is devoted to him*	Eī addict-ă est *She is devoted to her*	Eī addict-ŭs est *He is devoted to it*
Ablative.		
Eō cant-ābam *I sang with him*	Eâ cēl-ābam *I hid with her*	Pŭell-am eō castīg-ābam *I chastised the girl with it*

Plural.

Nominative.		
Ii suād-ēbant ăsĭn-īs fŭg-ĕre *They persuaded the asses to flee*	Eæ suād-ēbant pŭell-īs cant-āre *They persuaded the girls to sing*	Eă hŏmĭn-ēs ambŭland-ŏ impĕd-ĭēbant *They hindered the men from walking*
Accusative.		
Eōs vulnĕr-ābant *They wounded them*	Eās virg-īs castīg-ābant *They chastised them with the rods*	Eă gust-ābant *They tasted them*
Genitive.		
In eōrum hort-īs sunt *They are in their gardens*	In eārum căs-īs sunt *They are in their cottages*	In eōrum cŭbĭl-ĭbŭs *In their nests*
Dative.		
Eīs addict-ī sunt *They are devoted to them*	Eīs addict-æ sunt *They are devoted to them*	Eīs addict-ī sunt *They are devoted to them*
Ablative.		
Eīs cant-ābant *They sang with them*	Eīs ambŭl-ābant *They walked with them*	Pŭell-ās eīs castīg-ābant *They chastised the girls with them*

Singular.

	Mas.	*Fem.*	*Neu.*
Nom.	Ĭs *He*	Eă *She*	Ĭd *It*
Acc.	Eum *Him*	Eam *Her*	Ĭd *It*
Gen.	Ējus *His*	Ējus *Hers*	Ējus *Its*
Dat.	Eī *To him*	Eī *To her*	Eī *To it*
Abl.	Eō *With him*	Eā *With her*	Eō *With it*

Plural.

Nom.	Iī *They*	Eæ *They*	Eă *They*
Acc.	Eōs *Them*	Eās *Them*	Eă *Them*
Gen.	Eōrum *Their*	Eārum *Their*	Eōrum *Their*
Dat.	Eīs *or* iīs *To them*	Eīs *or* iīs *To them*	Eīs *or* iīs *To them*
Abl.	Eīs *or* iīs *With them*	Eīs *or* iīs *With them*	Eis *or* iīs *With them*

One or two lines of Æsop's Fables translated by Phædrus, from an interlinear translation.

I.

Lŭp-ŭs et Agn-ŭs.
The Wolf and the Lamb.

Ăd rīv-um eundem Lŭp-ŭs et Agn-ŭs vēn-ĕrant
To river the same a wolf and a lamb had come
sĭt-ī compul-sī
by thirst compelled

II.

Rān-æ Rēg-em postŭl-antēs.
Frogs a King requiring.

Rān-æ văg-antēs lībĕr-īs pălūd-ĭbŭs
The frogs rambling in free marshes
clāmōr-ĕ magn-ō Rēg-em pĕt-iērĕ ā Jŏvĕ
with clamour great a king besought from Jupiter

III.

Grăcŭl-ŭs Sŭperb-ŭs.
The Jackdaw Proud.

Tŭm-ens ĭnān-ī Grăcŭl-ŭs sŭperbĭ-â
Swelling with empty a Jackdaw pride

IV.

Căn-ĭs Năt-ans.
The Dog Swimming.

Căn-ĭs per flūm-ĕn carn-em dum
A dog through a river a piece of flesh while
ferrĕt năt-ans
he was carrying swimming

V.

Vacc-ă, Căpell-ă, Ŏv-ĭs, et Lĕo.
The Cow, the Kid, the Sheep, and the Lion.

Vacc-ă et Căpell-ă, et pătĭ-ens Ŏv-ĭs injūrĭ-æ
A cow and a kid, and a patient sheep of wrong
sŏcĭ-ī fuērĕ cum Lĕō-nĕ in salt-ĭbŭs
companions were with a lion in the forests

VI.

Lŭp-ŭs et Grŭs.
The Wolf and the Crane.

Ŏs dēvŏr-ātum fau-cĕ quùm hær-ērĕt
A bone gorged in the throat when it was sticking
Lŭp-ī
of a wolf

VIII.

Lŭp-ŭs et Vulp-ēs.
The Wolf and the Fox.

Lŭp-ŭs argŭ-ēbăt Vulp-em furt-ī crīm-ĭnĕ;
The wolf charged a fox of theft with the crime;
nĕg-ābăt illă sē essĕ culp-æ proxĭm-am
denied she herself to be to the fault nearest

IX.

Ăsĭn-ŭs et Lĕo Vēn-antēs.
The Ass and the Lion Hunting.

Vēn-ārī, Ăsell-ō cŏm-ĭtĕ, quùm vellĕt Lĕo,
To hunt, an ass as comrade, when wished a lion,
Contex-ĭt illum frŭt-ĭcĕ.
He hid him in a shrubbery.

X.

Cerv-ŭs Impĕdīt-ŭs Corn-ĭbŭs.
The Stag entangled by the Horns.

Ăd font-em Cerv-ŭs, quùm bĭb-issĕt, rēst-ĭtĭt,
At a fountain a stag, when he had drunk, stopped,
et in lĭquōr-ĕ vīd-ĭt effĭgĭ-em sŭam.
and in the liquid saw image his own.

XI.

Vulp-ēs et Corv-ŭs.

The Fox and the Raven.

Quùm dē fĕnestr-â Corv-ŭs rap-tum cāsĕ-um,
When from a window a raven snatched a piece of cheese,
cŏm-essĕ vellĕt, cels-â rĕsĭd-ens arbŏr-ĕ.
to eat up she wished, on a lofty sitting back tree.

XII.

Ăsĭn-ŭs ēgrēgĭe Cordāt-ŭs.

The Ass uncommonly Sensible.

Ăsell-um in prāt-ō tĭmĭd-ŭs pasc-ēbăt
A donkey in a meadow a timid was feeding
sĕn-ex.
old man.

XV.

Lĕo Sĕni-o Confect-ŭs.

The Lion by old age worn out.

Defect-ŭs ann-īs, et desert-ŭs vīr-ĭbŭs,
Worn down by years, and forsaken by his powers,
Lĕo quùm jăc-ērĕt, spīrĭt-um extrēm-um trăh-ens.
a lion when he was lying, his breath last drawing.

XVI.

Mustēl-ă et Hŏmo.

The Weasel and the Man.

Mustēl-ă ăb Hŏm-ĭnĕ prêns-ā, quùm instan-tem nĕc-em
A weasel by a man caught, when instant death
effŭg-ĕre vellĕt, 'Quæs-o,' inqu-ĭt, 'parc-ās
to escape she wished, 'I pray,' says she, 'that thou spare
mĭhi, quæ tĭbi mŏlest-īs mūr-ĭbŭs purg-o
me, who for thee from troublesome mice clear
dŏm-um.'
the house.'

XVII.

Căn-ĭs Fĭdēl-ĭs.

The Dog Faithful.

Nocturn-ŭs quùm fūr mīs-issĕt pān-em Căn-ī.
A nightly when a thief had flung bread to a dog.

XVIII.

Rān-ă Rup-tă.

The Frog Burst.

In prāt-ō quōdam Rān-ă consp-exĭt Bŏv-em.
In a meadow certain a frog beheld an ox.

XIX.

Vulp-ēs et Cĭcōnĭ-ă.
The Fox and the Stork.

Vulp-ēs ăd cœn-am dīc-ĭtŭr Cĭcōnĭ-am prĭŏr
A fox to supper is said a stork first
invīt-âssĕ.
to have invited.

XX.

Vulp-ēs et Ăquĭl-ă.
The Fox and the Eagle.

*Vulpīn-ōs cătŭl-ōs Ăquĭl-ă quondam sustŭlĭt
Of a fox the whelps an eagle once took up
nīd-ōque, pŏs-ŭĭt pull-īs esc-am ŭt
in her nest, and placed them for her chicks food that
carp-ĕrent.
they might pick.

---

* N.B.—Frequently in Latin a possessive adjective is used instead of a substantive in the genitive case.

XXI.

Rān-æ Mĕtŭ-entēs Prælĭ-ă Taur-ōrum.
The Frogs fearing the Battles of the Bulls.

Rān-ă in pālūd-ĕ pugn-am Taur-ōrum intŭ-ens,
A frog in a marsh a fight of bulls beholding,
'Heu! quant-ă nōbīs inst-at pernĭcĭ-ēs,' aĭt.
'Alas! how great on us presses destruction,' says she.

XXII.

Milvĭ-ŭs et Cŏlumb-æ.
The Kite and the Doves.

Cŏlumb-æ sæpe quùm fŭg-issent Milvĭ-um,
The doves often when they had fled from a kite,
et cĕlĕrĭtāt-ĕ penn-æ ēvīt-âssent nĕc-em.
and by swiftness of feathers had escaped death.

XXIII.

Leo Săpĭ-ens.
The Lion Sagacious.

Sŭper jŭvenc-um st-ābăt dēj-ectum . Leo
Over a bullock stood thrown down a lion
Prædāt-or intervēn-ĭt, postŭl-ans part-em.
A plunderer came up, requiring a share.

XXIV.

Hŏmŏ et Cănĭs.

The Man and the Dog.

Lăcĕr-ātŭs quīdam mors-ū vĕhĕmen-tĭs
Having been torn a certain man by the bite of a fierce
Căn-ĭs, tinct-um cruōr-ĕ pān-em mī-sĭt
dog, stained with gore bread he flung
măl̆ĕfĭc-ō.
to the mischievous animal.

XXV.

Ăquĭl-ă, Fēl-ĭs, et Ap-ĕr.

The Eagle, the Cat, and the Boar.

Ăquĭl-ă in sublīm-ī querc-ū nīd-um fēc-ĕrăt:
An eagle on the top of an oak her nest had made:
Fēl-ĭs căvern-am nact-ă in mĕdĭ-â,
a cat a hollow having obtained in the middle,
pĕpĕr-ĕrăt.
had brought forth.

This is half of Phædrus' Fables. We now proceed to some extracts from the New Testament.

JES-U CHRIST-I EVANGELI-UM SECUNDUM JOANN-EM.

CHAPTER I.

THE WORD OF GOD.

1. In princĭpĭ-ō ĕrăt Verb-um, et Verb-um
In the beginning was the Word, and the Word
ĕrăt ăpŭd Dĕ-um, et Dĕ-ŭs ĕrăt Verb-um, *or,*
was with God, and God was the Word, or,
Verb-um ĕrăt Dĕ-ŭs.
the Word was God.

2. Hoc ĕrăt in princĭpĭ-ō ăpŭd Dĕ-um.
The same was in the beginning with God.

3. Omn-ĭă per ipsum fac-tă sunt, et sĭne ipso
All things by him made are, and without him
fac-tum est nĭhil quŏd fac-tum est.
made is nothing which made is.

4. In ipsō vīt-ă ĕrăt, et vīt-ă ĕrăt lux
In him life was, and the life was the light
hŏmĭn-um.
of men.

5. Et lux in tĕnĕbr-īs lūc-ĕt, et tĕnĕbr-æ
And the light in darkness shineth, and the darkness
eam nōn comprĕhend-erunt.
it not comprehended.

JOHN THE BAPTIST.

6. Fuĭt hŏmo miss-ŭs ā Dĕ-ō, cuī nōmĕn
Was a man sent from God, whose name
ĕrăt Jōann-ēs.
was John.

14. Et Verb-um cărŏ fac-tum est, et hăbĭt-āvĭt
And the Word flesh made is, and dwelt
in nōbīs.
among us.

15. Jōann-ēs testĭmōnĭ-um perhĭb-ĕt dē ipsō, et
John witness bare of him, and
clăm-ăt, dīc-ens, Hic ĕrăt quem dix-ī, quī
cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, who
post mē ven-turŭs est antĕ mē fac-tŭs est.
after me cometh is before me made is.

19. Et hoc est testĭmōnĭ-um Jōann-ĭs, quandŏ
And this is the record of John, when

mī-sērunt Jūdæ-ī ăb Ĭĕrŏsŏlym-īs săcerdō-tĕs et
sent the Jews from Jerusalem priests and
Lēvīt-ās ăd eum, ŭt interrŏg-ārent eum, Tū quĭs ĕs?
Levites to him, that they might ask him, Thou who art?

20. Et confess-ŭs est, et nōn nĕg-āvĭt; et
And he confessed, and not denied; and
confess-ŭs est, Quĭă nōn sum ĕgŏ Christ-ŭs.
confessed, For not am I the Christ.

21. Et interrŏg-āvērunt eum, Quĭd ergō? Ēlī-ăs
And they asked him, What then? Elias
ĕs tu? Et dix-ĭt, Nōn sum. Prŏphēt-ă ĕs tū?
art thou? And he said, Not I am. That prophet art thou?
Et rēspond-ĭt, Nōn.
And he answered, No.

22. Dix-ērunt ergō eī, Quĭs ĕs?
They said then to him, Who art thou?

23. A-ĭt, Ĕgo vox clăm-antĭs in dēsert-ō,
He said, I the voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Dīrĭg-ĭtĕ vĭ-am Dŏmĭn-ī, sīcŭt dix-ĭt Īsai-ăs
Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Esaias
prŏphēt-ă.
the prophet.

25. Et interrŏg-āvērunt eum, et dix-ērunt eī,
And they asked him, and said to him,
Quĭd ergō baptīz-ās, si tū nōn ĕs Christ-ŭs,
Why baptizest thou then, if thou not art the Christ,
nĕquĕ Ēlĭ-ăs, nĕquĕ prŏphēt-ă?
nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26. Rēspond-ĭt eīs Jōann-ēs, dīc-ens, Ĕgŏ baptīz-o
Answered them John, saying, I baptize
in ăqu-â: mĕdĭ-ŭs autem vestrûm stĕt-ĭt, quem
with water: among but of you he standeth, whom
vōs nescī-tĭs;
ye know not;

27. Ipsĕ est, quī post mē ven-tūrŭs est quī antĕ
He it is, who after me cometh is who before
mē fac-tŭs est, cūjŭs ĕgŏ nōn sum dign-ŭs ŭt
me made is, whose I not am worthy that
solv-am ējŭs corrĭgĭ-am calcĕāment-ī.
I may unloose his latchet of shoe.

THE LAMB OF GOD.

29. Altĕr-â dĭ-ē vīd-ĭt Jōann-ēs Jēs-um vĕnĭ-entem
The next day saw John Jesus coming

ăd sē, et aĭt, Eccĕ Agn-ŭs De-ī, eccĕ quī
to him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, behold which
tollĭt peccāt-um mund-ī.
taketh away the sin of the world.

30. Hic est dē quō dix-ī, Post mē vĕn-ĭt vĭr
This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man
quī antĕ mē fac-tŭs est: quĭă prĭŏr mē ĕrăt.
who before me made is: for before me he was.

31. Et ĕgŏ nesci-ēbam eum, sĕd ŭt
And I knew him not, but that
mănĭfest-ētŭr in Isrăël, proptĕrĕā vēn-ī ĕgŏ
he should be made manifest in Israel, therefore am come I
in ăqu-â baptīz-ans.
with water baptizing.

32. Et testĭmōnĭ-um perhĭb-uĭt Jōann-ēs, dīc-ens:
And record bare John, saying:
Quĭă vīd-ī Spīrĭt-um dēscend-entem quăsĭ cŏlumb-am
For I saw the Spirit descending as a dove
dē cœl-ō, et mans-ĭt sŭpĕr eum.
from heaven, and it abode upon him.

33. Et ĕgŏ nesci-ēbam eum; sĕd quī mīs-ĭt mē
And I knew not him, but who sent me

baptīz-āre in ăqu-â, illĕ mĭhi dix-ĭt: Sŭpĕr quem
to baptize in water he to me said: Upon whom

vīd-ĕrĭs Spīrĭt-um dēscend-entem et măn-entem
thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining

sŭpĕr eum, hic est quī baptīz-ăt in Spīrĭt-ū
on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Spirit

Sanct-ō.
holy.

34. Et ĕgŏ vīd-ī, et testĭmōnĭ-um pĕr-hĭb-uī
And I saw and record bare

quĭă hic est Fīlĭ-ŭs De-ī.
that this is the Son of God.

35. Altĕr-â dĭ-ē ĭtĕrum stā-băt Jōann-ēs, et ex
The next day again stood John and out of

discĭpŭl-īs ējŭs dŭ-ŏ.
disciples his two.

36. Et rēspĭcĭ-ens Jēs-um ambŭl-antem dīc-ĭt,
And beholding Jesus walking he saith,

Eccĕ Agn-ŭs De-ī.
Behold the Lamb of God.

ANDREW AND HIS FRIEND.

(*Probably John the Apostle, who wrote this account.*)

37. Et audĭ-ērunt eum dŭ-ŏ discĭpŭl-ī lŏqu-entem
And heard him the two disciples speak

et sĕcū-tī sunt Jēs-um.
and they followed Jesus.

38. Conver-sŭs autem Jēs-ŭs, et vĭd-ens eōs
Turned then Jesus, and seeing them

sĕqu-entēs sē, dīc-ĭt eīs, Quĭd quær-ĭtĭs? Quī
following him, saith to them, What seek ye? They

dix-ērunt eī, Rabbī, (quŏd dĭc-ĭtur interprĕt-ātum
said to him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted,

Măgist-ĕr,) ŭbi hăbĭt-ās?
Master,) where dwellest thou?

39. Dīc-ĭt eīs, Vĕn-ītĕ et vĭd-ētĕ. Vēn-ērunt
He saith to them, Come and see. They came

et vīd-ērunt ŭbi măn-ērĕt, et ăpŭd eum mans-ērunt
and saw where he dwelt, and with him abode

dĭ-ē illō: hōr-ă autem ĕrăt quăsĭ dĕcĭm-ă.
day that: the hour about was as tenth.

ANDREW AND HIS BROTHER.

41. Invĕn-ĭt hic prīm-um frăt-rem sŭum
He findeth first brother his own
Sĭmōn-em, et dī-cĭt eī, Invēn-ĭmŭs Messī-am,
Simon, and saith to him, We have found the Messias,
(quŏd est interprĕt-ātum Christ-ŭs).
(*which is, being interpreted, the Christ*).

42. Et addux-ĭt eum ăd Jēs-um. Intŭ-ĭtŭs
And he brought him to Jesus. Beheld
autem eum Jēs-ŭs dix-ĭt, Tū ĕs Sĭmon fĭlĭ-ŭs
but him Jesus he said, Thou art Simon the son
Jōn-ā : tū vŏc-ābĕrĭs Cēph-ās, quŏd
of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is
interprĕt-ātur Pētr-ŭs.
by interpretation, A stone.

PHILIP.

43. In crastĭn-um vŏl-uĭt ex-īre in Găllĭlæ-am, et
The day following would go forth into Galilee, and
invĕn-ĭt Phĭlipp-um. Et dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-us, Sĕqu-ere mē.
findeth Philip. And saith to him Jesus, Follow me.

NATHANAEL.

45. Invĕn-ĭt Phĭlipp-ŭs Nathanael, et dīc-ĭt
Findeth Philip Nathanael, and saith
eī, Quem scrips-ĭt Moys-es in lēg-ĕ, et
to him, Of whom did write Moses in the law, and
Prŏphēt-æ, invēn-ĭmŭs Jēs-um fīlĭ-um Jōseph ā
the prophets, we have found, Jesus the son of Joseph of
Nazăreth.
Nazareth.

46. Et dix-ĭt eī Nathanael, Ā Nazăreth
And said to him Nathanael, Out of Nazareth
pŏtest ălĭquĭd bŏn-ī essĕ? Dīcĭt eī Phĭlipp-ŭs,
can there come anything good? Saith to him Philip,
Vĕn-ī et vĭd-ē.
Come and see.

47. Vīd-ĭt Jēs-ŭs Nathanael vĕnĭ-entem ăd sē,
Saw Jesus Nathanael coming to him,
et dīc-ĭt dē eō, Eccĕ vērĕ Isrăëlīt-ă in quō
and he saith of him, Behold indeed an Israelite in whom
dŏl-ŭs nōn est.
guile not is.

48. Dīc-ĭt eī Nathanael, Undĕ mē nôst-ī?
Saith to him Nathanael, Whence me knowest thou?
Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs, et dix-ĭt eī, Prĭusquam tē
Answered Jesus and said to him, Before thee
Phĭlipp-ŭs vŏc-ārĕt, cum essēs sŭb fīc-ū.
Philip called, when thou wast under the fig-tree
vīd-ī tē.
I saw thee.

49. Rēspond-ĭt eī Nathanael, et a-ĭt: Rabbi,
Answered him Nathanael, and saith: Rabbi,
tū ĕs Fīlĭ-ŭs De-ī, tū ĕs Rex Isrăël.
thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50. Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs, et dix-ĭt eī, Quĭă
Answered Jesus, and said to him, Because
dix-ī tĭbi, Vīd-ī tē sŭb fīc-ū crēd-ĭs?
I said to thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou?
Mājŭs hīs vĭd-ēbĭs.
Greater than these thou shalt see.

51. Et dīc-ĭt eī, Āmen, āmen, dīc-o vōbīs,
And he saith to him, Verily, verily, I say to you,
vĭd-ēbĭtĭs cœl-um ăpert-um, et angĕl-ōs De-ī
ye shall see heaven opened, and the angels of God

ascend-entēs et dēscend-entēs suprā Fīlĭ-um
ascending and descending upon the Son
hŏm-ĭnĭs.
of man.

CHAPTER II.

THE FIRST MIRACLE.

1. Et dĭ-ē tertĭ-â nuptĭ-æ fac-tæ sunt in Can-â
And the day third a marriage made was in Cana
Gălĭlæ-æ; et ĕrăt māt-ĕr Jĕs-ū ĭbi.
of Galilee, and was the mother of Jesus there.

2. Vŏc-ātŭs est autem et Jēsŭs, et discĭpŭl-ī ējŭs,
Called is but and Jesus and disciples his
ăd nuptĭ-ās.
to the marriage.

3. Et dēfĭcĭ-entĕ vīn-ō, dīc-ĭt māt-ĕr
And when they wanted wine, saith the mother
Jēs-ū ăd eum, Vīn-um nōn hăb-ent.
of Jesus to him, Wine not they have.

4. Et dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Quĭd mĭhi et tĭbi est,
And saith to her Jesus, What have I with thee is,
mŭlier? Nondum vĕn-ĭt hōr-ă meă.
woman? Not yet cometh hour mine.

5. Dīc-ĭt māt-ĕr ējŭs mĭnist-rīs, Quŏdcumque
Saith mother his to the servants, Whatsoever
dix-ĕrĭt vōbīs, făc-ĭtĕ.
he shall say to you, do it.

6. Ĕrant autem ĭbi lăpĭde-æ hydrĭ-æ sex pŏs-ĭtæ
Were but there of stone water-pots six placed
sĕcundum pūrĭfĭcātĭō-nem Jūdæ-ōrum, căp-ĭentēs
after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing
singŭl-æ mĕtrēt-ās bīn-ās vĕl tern-ās.
a-piece firkins two or three.

7. Dīc-ĭt eīs Jēs-ŭs, Impl-ētĕ hydrĭ-ās ăqu-â.
Saith to them Jesus, Fill the water-pots with water.
Et implēv-ērunt eās usque ăd summ-um.
And they filled them up to the brim.

8. Et dīc-ĭt eīs Jēs-ŭs, Haur-ītĕ nunc et
And saith to them Jesus, Draw out now and
fer-tĕ archĭtriclīn-ō. Et tŭl-ērunt.
bear to the ruler of the feast. And they bare it.

9. Ut autem gust-āvĭt archĭtriclīn-ŭs ăqu-am
When but had tasted the ruler of the feast the water
vīn-um fac-tam, et nōn scĭ-ēbăt undĕ essĕt (mĭnist-rī
wine made, and not knew whence it was (the servants

autem scĭ-ēbant quī hau-sĕrant ăqu-am) vŏc-ăt
but knew who drew the water) called
spons-um archĭtriclīn-ŭs.
the bridegroom the ruler of the feast.

10. Et dīc-ĭt eī, Omnĭs hŏmo prīmum
And saith to him, Every man at the beginning
bŏn-um vīn-um pōn-ĭt: et cum ĭnēbrĭāt-ī fuĕrint,
good wine doth set forth: and when well drunk have,
tunc ĭd quŏd dētĕrĭ-ŭs est. Tū autem serv-âstī
then that which worse is. Thou but hast kept
bŏn-um vīn-um usque adhuc.
the good wine until now.

11. Hoc fēc-ĭt ĭnĭtĭ-um sign-ōrum Jēsŭs in Can-â
This did beginning of miracles Jesus in Cana
Găllĭlæ-æ, et mănĭfest-āvĭt glōrĭ-am sŭam, et
of Galilee and manifested forth glory his, and
crēd-ĭdērunt in eum discĭpŭl-ī ējŭs.
believed on him disciples his.

CLEANSING OF THE TEMPLE.

13. Et prŏpĕ ĕrăt Pasch-ă Jūdæ-ōrum, et
And at hand was the Passover of the Jews, and
ascend-ĭt Jēs-ŭs Ĭĕrŏsŏlym-am;
went up Jesus to Jerusalem;

14. Et invēn-ĭt in templ-ō vend-entēs bŏvēs,
And he found in the temple selling oxen,
et ŏv-ēs, et cŏlumb-ās, et nūmŭlārĭ-ōs
and sheep, and doves, and changers of money
sĕd-entēs.
sitting.

15. Et cum fēc-issĕt quăsĭ flăgell-um dē fūnĭcŭl-īs,
And when he had made as a scourge of small cords,
omnēs ējē-clt dē templ-ō, ŏv-ēs quŏquĕ, et bŏ-vēs,
all he drove from the temple, sheep, and the oxen,
et nūmŭlārĭ-ōrum effūd-ĭt æs, et
and of the money changers, poured out money and
mens-ās subvert-ĭt.
the tables overthrew.

16. Et hīs quī cŏlumb-ās vend-ēbant, dix-ĭt:
And to them who doves sold, he said:
Aufer-tĕ istă hinc, et nōlī-tĕ făc-ĕre dŏm-um
Take these hence, and be unwilling to make the house
Păt-rĭs me-ī dŏm-um nĕgōtĭātĭō-nĭs.
of Father my an house of merchandise.

CHAPTER III.

NICODEMUS.

1. Ĕrăt autem hŏmo ex Phărĭsæ-īs, Nicodēm-ŭs
There was but a man out of the Pharisees, Nicodemus
nōm-ĭnĕ, princeps Jūdæ-ōrum.
by name, a ruler of the Jews.

2. Hic vēn-ĭt ăd Jēs-um noc-tĕ, et dix-ĭt eī,
The same came to Jesus by night, and said to him,
Rabbī, sc-īmŭs quĭă ā De-ō vēn-istī măgist-ĕr,
Rabbi, we know that from God thou hast come a teacher,
nēmŏ ĕnim pŏtest hæc sign-ă făc-ĕre quæ tū făc-īs,
no man for can these miracles do which thou doest,
nĭsĭ fuĕrĭt De-ŭs cum eō.
except be God with him.

3. Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs et dix-ĭt eī, Āmen, āmen,
Answered Jesus and said to him, Verily, verily,
dīc-o tĭbi, nĭsĭ quĭs rĕn-ātŭs fuĕrĭt dēnŭo, non
I say to thee, except one born shall be again, not
pŏtest vĭd-ēre regn-um De-ī.
he can see the kingdom of God.

4. Dīc-ĭt ăd eum Nicodēm-ŭs, Quōmŏdŏ pŏtest
Saith to him Nicodemus, How can
hŏmo nasc-ī cum sĭt sĕn-ex?
a man be born when he is old?

5. Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs, Āmen, āmen, dīc-o tĭbi,
Answered Jesus, Verily, verily, I say to thee,
nĭsĭ quĭs rĕn-ātŭs fuĕrĭt ex ăqu-â et Spĭrĭt-ū
except one be born be out of water and of the Spirit
Sanct-ō, nōn pŏtest intrō-īre in regn-um De-ī.
Holy, not can enter into the kingdom of God.

6. Quŏd nā-tum est ex car-nĕ căr-o est, et
Which born is out of flesh is flesh, and
quŏd nā-tum est ex Spīrĭt-ū spīrĭt-ŭs est.
which born is of the spirit spirit is.

7. Nōn mīr-ērĭs quĭă dix-ī tĭbi, Ŏport-ĕt vōs
Not marvel that I said to thee, must ye
nasc-ī dēnŭo.
be born again.

8. Spīrĭt-ŭs ŭbi vult spīr-ăt, et vōc-em ējŭs
The wind where wishes bloweth, and the voice his
aud-īs, sĕd nesc-īs unde vĕn-iăt, aut quō
thou hearest but knowest not whence it cometh or whither

văd-ăt : sic est omn-ĭs, quī nāt-ŭs est ex Spīrĭt-ū.
it goeth : so is every one who born is out of the Spirit.

9. Rēspond-ĭt Nicodēm-ŭs, et dix-ĭt eī,
Answered Nicodemus, and said to him,
Quōmŏdŏ possunt hæc fĭĕrī ?
How can these things be ?

10. Rēspond-ĭt Jē-sŭs et dix-ĭt eī, Tū ĕs
Answered Jesus and said to him, Thou art
măgist-ĕr in Isrăël et hæc ignōr-ās ?
a master in Israel, and these things knowest not ?

11. Āmen, āmen, dīc-o tĭbi quĭă quŏd sc-īmŭs
Verily, verily, I say to thee, that which we know
lŏqu-ĭmŭr, et quŏd vīd-ĭmŭs test-āmŭr, et
we speak, and what we have seen testify, and
testĭmōn-ĭum nostr-um nōn accĭp-ĭtĭs.
testimony our not ye receive.

12. Sī terrēn-ă dix-ī vōbīs, et nōn
If of earthly things I have told you, and ye
crēd-ĭtĭs, quōmŏdŏ, sī dix-ĕro vōbīs cœlest-ĭă,
believe not, how, if I shall tell you of heavenly things,
crēd-ētĭs ?
shall ye believe ?

13. Et nēm-o ascend-ĭt in cœl-um nĭsĭ quī
And no man hath ascended up to heaven but who
dēscend-ĭt dē cœl-ō, Fīlĭ-ŭs hŏm-ĭnĭs quī est in
came down from heaven, the Son of man who is in
cœl-ō.
heaven.

14. Et sīcŭt Moys-es exalt-āvĭt serpent-em in
And as Moses lifted up the serpent in
dēsert-ō, ĭtă exalt-ārī ŏport-ĕt Fīlĭ-ŭm
the wilderness, even so be lifted up must the Son
hŏm-ĭnĭs.
of man.

15. Ut omn-ĭs quī crēd-ĭt in ips-um nōn pĕr-eăt,
That whosoever believeth in him not perish,
sĕd hăb-eăt vīt-am ætern-am.
but have life eternal.

16. Sīc ĕnim De-ŭs dīlex-ĭt mund-um ŭt Fīlĭ-um
For God loved the world that Son
sŭ-um ūnĭgenĭt-um dā-rĕt, ŭt omn-ĭs quī crēd-ĭt in
his only begotten he gave, that whosoever believeth in
eum nōn pĕr-eăt, sĕd hăb-eăt vīt-am ætern-am.
him not perish, but have life eternal.

JOHN THE BAPTIST'S LAST TESTIMONY TO JESUS THE SON OF GOD.

35. Păt-ĕr dĭlĭg-ĭt Fīlĭ-um, et omn-ĭă
The Father loveth the Son, and all things
dĕd-ĭt in măn-ū ējŭs.
he hath given into hand his.

36. Quī crēd-ĭt in Fīlĭ-um, hăb-ĕt vīt-am ætern-am,
Who believeth on the Son, hath life eternal,
quī autem incrēdŭl-ŭs est Fīlĭ-ō nōn vĭd-ēbĭt vīt-am,
who but believeth not the Son not shall see life,
sĕd īr-ă De-ī măn-ĕt sŭpĕr eum.
but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER IV.

THE WOMAN OF SAMARIA.

5. Vĕn-ĭt ergō in cīvĭtāt-em Sămări-æ, quæ
Cometh he then to a city of Samaria, which
dīc-ĭtŭr Sīchar: juxtā prædi-um quŏd
is called Sychar: near to the parcel of ground which
dĕd-ĭt Jacob Joseph fīlĭ-o sŭ-ō.
gave Jacob Joseph son to his.

6. Ĕrăt autem ĭbi fons Jacob. Jēs-ŭs, ergō,
There was but there the well of Jacob. Jesus, then,
fătīg-ātŭs ex ĭtĭn-ĕrĕ, sĕd-ēbăt sic suprā fon-tem.
wearied with his journey, sat thus upon the well.
Hōr-ă ĕrăt quăsĭ sext-ă.
The hour was about the sixth.

7. Vĕn-ĭt mŭliĕr dē Sămări-â haur-īre ăqu-am.
Cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water.
Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Dā mĭhi bĭb-ĕre.
Saith to her Jesus, Give me to drink.

8. (Discĭpŭl-ī ĕnim ējŭs ăb-ierant in cīvĭtāt-em
(*Disciples indeed his were gone away to the city*
ŭt cĭb-ōs ĕm-ĕrent.)
that food to buy.)

9. Dīc-ĭt ergō eī mŭliĕr ill-ă Sămăritān-ă,
Saith then to him the woman of Samaria,
Quōmŏdŏ tū Jūdæ-ŭs cum sīs, bĭb-ĕre ā mē
How is it that thou, a Jew being, to drink from me
posc-ĭs, quæ sum mŭliĕr Sămăritān-ă? Nōn ĕnim
thou askest, who am a woman of Samaria? Not indeed
coŭtunt-ŭr Jūdæ-ī Sămăritān-īs.
dealings the Jews with the Samaritans.

10. Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs et dix-ĭt eī, Sī sc-īrēs
Answered Jesus and said to her, If thou knewest
dōn-um De-ī, et quĭs est, quī dīc-ĭt tĭbi, Dā
the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give
mĭhi bĭb-ĕre: tū forsĭtan pĕt-issēs ăb eō,
me to drink, thou perhaps wouldest have asked of him,
et dĕd-issĕt tĭbi ăqu-am vīv-am.
and he would have given thee water living.

11. Dīc-ĭt eī mŭliĕr, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, nĕquĕ in quō
Saith to him the woman, O Sir, nothing in which
haur-iās hăb-ēs, et pŭtĕ-ŭs alt-ŭs est, undĕ
to draw thou hast, and the well deep is: from whence,
ergō hăb-ēs ăqu-am vīv-am?
then, hast thou this water living?

12. Numquĭd tū māj-ŏr ēs păt-rĕ nost-rō Jacob,
Art thou greater than father our Jacob,
quī dĕd-ĭt nōbīs pŭtĕ-um, et ipsĕ ex eō bĭb-ĭt,
who gave to us the well, and himself thereof drank,
et fīli-ī ējŭs, et pĕc-ŏră ējŭs?
and children his, and cattle his?

13. Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs et dix-ĭt eī, Omn-ĭs quī
Answered Jesus and said to her, Whosoever

bĭb-ĭt ex ăqu-â hâc sĭt-ĭĕt ĭtĕrum; quī autem
drinketh of water this shall thirst again; who but
bĭb-erĭt ex ăqu-â quam ĕgŏ dābo eī nōn
shall drink of the water which I shall give him not
sĭt-ĭĕt in ætern-um:
shall thirst never.

14. Sĕd ăqu-ă quam ĕgŏ dābo eī fĭĕt
But the water which I shall give to him shall be
in eō fons ăqu-æ sălĭen-tĭs in vīt-am ætern-am.
in him a well of water springing up to life everlasting.

15. Dīc-ĭt ăd eum mŭlĭĕr, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, dā mĭhi
Saith to him the woman, O Sir, give to me
hanc ăqua-m, ŭt nōn sĭt-ĭam, nĕquĕ vĕn-iam huc
this water, that not I thirst, neither come hither
haur-īre.
to draw.

16. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Vād-ĕ, vŏc-ā vĭr-um tŭ-um,
Saith to her Jesus, Go, call husband thy,
et vĕ-nī huc.
and come hither.

17. Rēspond-ĭt mŭlĭĕr, et dix-ĭt, Nōn hăb-eo
Answered the woman and said, Not I have

vĭr-um. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Bĕnĕ dix-istī, Quĭă
a husband. Saith to her Jesus, Well hast thou said, For
nōn hăb-eo vĭr-um:
not I have a husband.

18. Quinquĕ ĕnim vĭr-ōs hăb-uistī, et
Five indeed husbands thou hast had, and
nunc quem hăb-ēs nōn est tu-ŭs vĭr: hoc vērĕ
now whom thou hast not is thy husband: this truly
dix-istī.
thou hast said.

19. Dīc-ĭt eī mŭliĕr, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, vĭd-eo quĭă
Saith to him the woman, Sir, I perceive that
prŏphēt-ă ĕs tū.
a prophet art thou.

20. Păt-rēs nost-rī in mont-ĕ hoc ădōr-āvērunt,
Fathers our in mountain this worshipped,
et vōs dīc-ĭtĭs, quĭă Ĭĕrŏsŏlym-īs est lŏc-ŭs ŭbi
and you say that in Jerusalem is the place where
ădōr-āre ŏport-ĕt.
to worship ought.

21. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Mŭliĕr, crēd-ĕ mĭhi, quĭă
Saith to her Jesus, Woman, believe me that

vĕn-ĭt hōr-ă quando nĕquĕ in mont-ĕ hoc, nĕquĕ
cometh the hour when neither in mountain this, neither
in Ĭĕrŏsŏlym-īs, ădōr-ābĭtĭs Pătr-em.
in Jerusalem, ye shall worship the Father.

22. Vōs ădōr-ātĭs quŏd nesc-ītĭs; nōs ădōr-āmŭs
You worship what ye know not, we worship
quŏd sc-īmŭs, quĭă sălŭs ex Jūdæ-īs est.
what we know, for salvation of the Jews is.

23. Sĕd vĕn-ĭt hōr-ă, et nunc est, quando
But cometh the hour, and now is, when
vēr-ī ădōrātōr-ēs ădōr-ābunt Păt-rem in spīrĭtū
the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit
et vērĭt-ātĕ. Nam et Păt-ĕr tāl-ēs quær-ĭt quī
and in truth. For the Father such seeketh who
ădōr-ent eum.
worship him.

24. Spīrĭt-ŭs est De-ŭs: et eōs quī ădōr-ant
A spirit is God: and they who worship
eum, in spīrĭt-ŭ et vērĭt-āte ŏport-ĕt ădōr-āre.
him, in spirit and in truth must worship.

25. Dīc-ĭt ei mŭliĕr, Sc-ĭo quĭă Messī-ăs
Saith to him the woman, I know that Messias

vĕn-ĭt, quī dīc-ĭtŭr Christ-ŭs: cum ergō
cometh, which is called the Christ: when then
vēn-ĕrĭt, illĕ nōbīs annuncĭ-ābĭt omn-ĭă.
he shall come he to us will tell all things.

26. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Ĕgŏ sum quī lŏ-quŏr
Saith to her Jesus, I am he who speaks
tēcum.
with thee.

CHAPTER V.

THE HELPLESS MAN AT THE POOL.

2. Est autem Ĭĕrŏsŏlŷm-īs prŏbătĭc-ă
Is but at Jerusalem, by the sheep market,
piscīn-ă, quæ cognōmĭn-ātŭr Hĕbrāicĕ Bethsaid-ă,
a pool, which is called in the Hebrew Bethesda,
quinquĕ portĭc-ūs hăbens.
five porches having.

3. In hīs jăc-ēbăt multĭtūd-o mag-ṇă
In them lay a multitude great
languen-tĭum, cæc-ōrum, claud-ōrum, ārĭd-ōrum,
of impotent folk, of blind, of lame, withered,
expectan-tĭum ăqu-æ mōt-um.
waiting of the water for the moving.

4. Angĕl-ŭs autem Dŏmĭn-ī dēscend-ēbăt
An angel but of the Lord went down
sĕcundum temp-ŭs in piscīn-am, et mŏv-ēbātŭr
at a certain time into the pool and was troubled
ăqu-ă. Et quī prĭŏr dēscend-issĕt in
the water. And whosoever first stepped into
piscīn-am post mōtĭō-nem ăqu-æ, sān-ŭs fĭēbăt
the pool after the troubling of the water whole was made
ā quâcumquĕ dētĕnē-bātŭr infirmĭt-ātĕ.
of whatsoever he was held back disease.

5. Ĕrăt autem quīdam hŏmo ĭbi trīgintā et
Was but a certain man there thirty and
octŏ ann-ōs hăb-ens in infirmĭt-ātĕ sŭ-â.
eight years having disease his.

6. Hunc cum vīd-issĕt Jēs-us jăc-entem, et
This when saw Jesus lie, and
cognōv-issĕt quĭă jam mult-um temp-ŭs hăb-ērĕt,
knew that now much time he had,
dīc-ĭt eī, Vĭs sān-ŭs fĭ-ĕrī?
he saith to him, Wilt thou whole become?

7. Rēspond-ĭt eī languĭd-ŭs, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, hŏmĭn-em
Answered him the helpless man, Sir, a man

nōn hăb-ĕo, ŭt, cum turbāt-ă fuĕrĭt ăqu-ă, mitt-ăt
not I have, that, when troubled was the water to put
mē in piscīn-am : dum vĕn-ĭo ĕnim ĕgŏ, ālĭ-ŭs
me in the pool: while I am coming indeed I, another
antĕ mē dēscend-ĭt.
before me steppeth down.

8. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Surg-ĕ, toll-ĕ grăbāt-um
Saith to him Jesus, Arise, take up bed
tŭum et ambŭl-ā.
thy and walk.

9. Et stătīm sān-ŭs fac-tŭs est hŏmo illĕ, et
And immediately whole made is man him and
sustŭl-ĭt grăbāt-um sŭum, et ambŭl-ābăt. Ĕrăt autem
took up bed his and walked. Was but
sabbăt-um in dĭ-ē ill-ō.
sabbath in day that.

10. Dīc-ēbant ergō Jūdæ-ī illī quī sānāt-ŭs
Said then the Jews to him who cured
fuĕrăt, Sabbăt-um est, nŏn lĭc-ĕt tĭbi toll-ĕre
was, The sabbath it is, not lawful for thee to carry
grăbāt-um tŭum.
bed thy.

11. Rēspond-ĭt eīs, Quī mē sān-um fēc-ĭt
He answered them, Who me whole made
illĕ mĭhi dix-ĭt, Toll-ĕ grăbāt-um tŭum et
he to me said, Take up bed thy and
ambŭl-ā.
walk.

12. Interrŏg-āvērunt ergō eum: Quĭs est illĕ
Asked then him, What is that
hŏmo, quī dix-ĭt tĭbi, Toll-ĕ grăbāt-um tŭum et
man, who said to thee, Take up bed thy and
ambŭl-ā ?
walk?

13. Ĭs autem, quī sān-ŭs fuĕrăt effect-ŭs,
He but, who whole was made,
nesc-ĭēbăt quĭs essĕt. Jēs-ŭs ĕnim dēclīn-āvĭt
knew not who it was. Jesus indeed conveyed himself
ā turb-â constĭtūt-â in lŏc-ō.
from a crowd being in the place.

14. Postĕā invĕn-ĭt eum Jēs-ŭs in templ-ō, et
Afterward findeth him Jesus in the temple, and
dix-ĭt illī, Eccĕ sān-ŭs fac-tŭs ĕs, jam nōl-ī
said to him, Behold whole made thou art, now no more

pecc-āre, nē dētĕrĭ-ŭs tĭbi ălĭquĭd conting-ăt.
sin, lest a worse upon thee anything come.

15. Ăb-ĭĭt illĕ hŏmo et nuncĭ-āvĭt Jūdæ-īs quĭă
Departed the man, and told the Jews that

Jēs-ŭs essĕt quī fēc-ĭt eum sān-um.
Jesus it was who made him whole.

16. Proptĕrĕā persĕqu-ēbantŭr Jūdæ-ī Jēs-um,
Therefore persecuted the Jews Jesus,

quĭă hæc făc-ĭēbăt in sabbăt-ō.
because these things he did on the sabbath day.

CHAPTER VI.

THE MIRACLE OF THE MULTITUDE FED WITH A FEW LOAVES AND FISHES.

4. Ĕrăt autem proxĭm-um Pasch-ă, dĭ-ēs fest-ŭs
Was but nigh the Passover, a feast

Jūdæ-ōrum.
of the Jews.

5. Cum sublĕv-assĕt ergō ŏcŭl-ōs Jēs-ŭs, et
When lifted up then eyes Jesus, and

vīd-issĕt quĭă multĭtūd-o maxĭm-ă vēn-ĭt ăd eum,
saw that a multitude great come to him,
dix-ĭt ăd Phĭlipp-um: Undĕ ĕm-ēmŭs pān-ēs, ŭt
he said to Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that
mandūc-ent hī?
may eat these?

6. Hoc autem dīc-ēbăt tent-ans eum: ipsĕ ĕnim
This but he said proving him: himself indeed
sc-ĭēbăt quĭd essĕt fac-tūrŭs.
knew what it was he would do.

7. Rēspond-ĭt eī Phĭlipp-ŭs, Dŭcent-ōrum
Answered them Philip, Two hundred
dēnārĭ-orum pān-ēs nōn suffĭc-ĭunt eīs, ŭt
pennyworth of bread not sufficient for them, that
ūnusquisque mŏdĭc-um quĭd accĭp-ĭăt.
every one a little which may receive.

8. Dīc-ĭt eī ūn-ŭs ex discĭpŭl-īs ējŭs, Andrĕ-as,
Saith to him one out of disciples his, Andrew,
frāt-ĕr Sĭmōn-ĭs Pēt-rī,
the brother of Simon Peter,

9. Est pŭĕr ūn-ŭs hîc quī hăb-ĕt quinquĕ pān-ēs
There is a lad one here who has five loaves

hordĕācĕ-ōs, et du-ōs pisc-ēs: sĕd hæc quĭd sunt
barley, and two fishes: but these what are
intĕr tant-ōs?
among so many?

10. Dix-ĭt ergō Jēs-ŭs: Făc-ĭtĕ hŏmĭn-ēs
Saith then Jesus, Make the men
discumb-ĕre. Ĕrăt autem fœn-um mult-um in
to sit down. There was but grass much in
lŏc-ō. Discŭb-ŭērunt ergō vĭr-ī, nŭmĕr-ō quăsĭ
the place. Sat down then the men, in number about
quinquĕ mill-ĭă.
five thousand.

11. Accēp-ĭt ergō Jēs-ŭs pān-ēs: et cum
Received then Jesus the loaves, and when
grātĭ-ās ēg-issĕt, distrĭbŭ-ĭt discumb-entĭbŭs;
grace he had given, he distributed to them that were set down,
sĭmĭlĭtĕr et ex pisc-ĭbŭs quantum vŏl-ēbant.
likewise and of the fishes as much as they would.

12. Ut autem implēt-ī sunt, dix-ĭt discĭpŭl-īs suīs,
That but filled are, he said to disciples his,
Collĭg-ĭtĕ quæ sŭpĕr-āvērunt fragment-ă, nē pĕr-ĕant.
Gather up which remain the fragments, nothing be lost.

13. Collēg-ērunt ergō, et implēv-ērunt duŏdĕcim
They gathered then, and they filled twelve
cŏphĭn-ōs fragment-ōrum ex quinquĕ pān-ĭbŭs
baskets of the fragments of the five loaves
hordĕācĕ-īs, quæ sŭpĕrfuērunt hīs quī
barley, which remained over to them which
mandūc-āvĕrant.
had eaten.

14. Illī ergō hŏmĭn-ēs, cum vīd-issent quŏd
Those then men, when they had seen which
Jēs-ŭs fēc-ĕrăt sign-um, dīc-ēbant, Quĭă hic est
Jesus had done the miracle, they said, For this is
vērĕ prŏphēt-ă quī ven-tūrŭs est in
of a truth the prophet who should come in
mund-um.
the world.

16. Ut autem sērō făc-tum est, dēscend-ērunt
That but even made is, went down
discĭpŭl-ī ējŭs ăd măr-ĕ.
disciples his to the sea.

17. Et cum ascend-issent nāv-im, vēn-ērunt
And when they entered a ship, they came

trans măr-ĕ in Căpharna-um: et tĕnĕbr-æ jam fac-tæ
over the sea to Capernaum: and dark now made
ĕrant, et nōn vēn-ĕrăt ăd eōs Jēs-ŭs.
was, and not was come to them Jesus.

18. Măr-ĕ autem, vent-ō magn-ō flan-tĕ,
The sea but the wind great blew
exsurg-ēbăt.
arose.

19. Cum rēmĭg-assent ergō quăsĭ stădĭ-ă vīgintī
When they had rowed then about furlongs twenty
quinquĕ aut trīgintā, vĭd-ent Jēs-um ambŭl-antem
five or thirty, they see Jesus walking
suprā măr-ĕ et proxĭm-um nāv-ī fĭ-ĕrī,
on the sea and nigh to the ship drawing,
et tĭm-uērunt.
and they were afraid.

20. Illĕ autem dīc-ĭt eīs: Ĕgŏ sum, nōl-ītĕ tĭm-ēre.
He but saith to them, I am, be not afraid.

21. Vŏl-uērunt ergō accip-ĕre eum in nāv-im;
Willing then to receive him into the ship,
et stătim nāv-ĭs fuĭt ăd terr-am in quam ī-bant.
and immediately the ship was at land whither they went.

CHAPTER X.

THE GOOD SHEPHERD.

11. Ĕgŏ sum pastŏr bŏn-ŭs. Bŏn-ŭs pastŏr
I am the shepherd good. The good shepherd
ănĭm-am sŭam dăt prō ŏv-ĭbŭs sŭīs.
life his gives for sheep his.

12. Mercēnārĭ-ŭs autem, et quī nōn est pastŏr,
An hireling but and who not is the shepherd,
cūjŭs nōn sunt ŏv-ēs prŏprĭ-æ, vĭd-ĕt lŭp-um
whose not are the sheep own, seeth the wolf
vĕn-ientem, et dīmitt-ĭt ŏv-ēs, et fŭg-ĭt, et lŭpŭs
coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf
răp-ĭt, et disperg-ĭt ŏv-ēs.
snatcheth, and scattereth the sheep.

13. Mercēnārĭ-ŭs autem fŭg-ĭt, quĭă mercēnārĭ-ŭs
The hireling but fleeth, because an hireling
est et nōn pertĭn-ĕt ăd eum dē ŏv-ĭbŭs.
he is and not careth to him for the sheep.

14. Ĕgŏ sum pastŏr bŏnŭs, et cognosc-o meās,
I am the shepherd good, and know my sheep,
et cognosc-unt mē meæ.
and know me mine.

15. Sīcŭt nōv-ĭt mē Păt-ĕr, et ĕgŏ agnosc-o
As knew me the Father, and I know
Păt-rem, et ănĭm-am meam pōn-o prō ŏv-ĭbŭs
the Father, and life my I lay down for sheep
meīs.
my.

16. Et ălĭ-ās ŏv-ēs hăb-ĕo, quæ nōn sunt ex
And other sheep I have, which not are of
hoc ŏvīl-ī, et illās ŏport-ĕt mē addū-cĕre, et vōc-em
this fold, and them must I to bring, and voice
meam audi-ent, et fĭĕt ūn-um ŏvīl-ĕ et
my they shall hear, and there shall be one fold and
ūn-ŭs pastŏr.
one shepherd.

CHAPTER XI.

THE RAISING UP OF LAZARUS.

5. Dīlĭg-ēbăt autem Jēs-ŭs Marth-am, et
Loved but Jesus Martha, and
sŏrōr-em ējŭs Marī-am, et Lazar-um.
sister her Mary, and Lazarus.

6. Ut ergō aud-īvĭt quĭă infirm-ābātŭr, tunc
That then he heard that he was sick then

quīdem mans-ĭt in eōdem lŏc-ō du-ōbŭs dĭ-ēbŭs.
still he abode in the same place two days.

7. Deindĕ post hæc dix-ĭt discĭpŭl-īs sŭīs:
Then after this he said to disciples his,
E-āmŭs in Jūdæ-am ĭtĕrum.
Let us go to Judæa again.

17. Vēn-ĭt ĭtăquĕ Jēs-ŭs, et invēn-ĭt eum quattuŏr
Came then Jesus, and found him four
dĭ-ēs jam in mŏnŭment-ō hăb-entem.
days now in the grave having.

18. (Ĕrăt autem Bethani-ă juxtā Ĭĕrŏsŏlym-am,
(*Was but Bethany nigh unto Jerusalem,*
quăsĭ stădĭ-īs quindĕcim.)
about furlongs fifteen.)

19. Mult-ī autem ex Jūdæ-īs vēn-ĕrant ăd
Many but out of the Jews had come to
Marth-am et Marī-am, ŭt consōl-ārentŭr eās dē
Martha and Mary, that comfort them about
frāt-rĕ sŭō.
brother their.

20. Marth-ă ergō ŭt aud-īvĭt quĭă Jēsŭs
Martha then when she heard that Jesus

vēn-ĭt occurr-ĭt illī, Marī-ă autem dŏm-ī
has come met him, Mary but in the house
sĕd-ēbăt.
sat.

21. Dix-ĭt ergō Marth-ă ăd Jēs-um, Dŏmĭn-ĕ,
Said then Martha to Jesus, O Lord,
sī fuissēs hîc, frāt-ĕr mēŭs nōn
if thou hadst been here, brother my not
fuissĕt mortu-ŭs.
might have died.

22. Sĕd et nunc sc-ĭo quĭă quæcumquĕ
But and now I know that whatsoever
pŏpos-cĕrĭs ā De-ō, dābĭt tĭbi De-ŭs.
thou wilt ask of God, will give to thee God.

23. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Rĕsurg-ĕt frāt-ĕr
Saith to her Jesus, Shall rise again brother
tuŭs.
thy.

24. Dīc-ĭt eī Marth-ă, Sc-ĭo quĭă
Saith to him Martha, I know that
rĕsurg-ĕt in rĕsurrectĭō-nĕ in nŏvissĭm-ō dĭ-ē.
he shall rise again at the resurrection in the last day.

25. Dix-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Ĕgŏ sum rĕsurrectĭ-o
Said to her Jesus, I am the resurrection
et vīt-ă: quī crēd-ĭt in mē, ĕtĭam sī
and the life: who believeth in me, though if
mortŭ-ŭs fuĕrĭt, vīv-ĕt,
he were dead, shall live,

26. Et omn-ĭs quī vīv-ĭt et crēd-ĭt in mē nōn
And every one who liveth and believeth in me not
mŏri-ētŭr in ætern-um. Crēd-ĭs hoc?
shall die for ever. Believest thou this?

27. Aĭt illī, Utĭque, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, ĕgŏ crēd-ĭdī
She saith to him, Yea, O Lord, I have believed
quĭă tū ĕs Christ-ŭs, Fīl-ĭŭs De-ī vīv-ī, quī
that thou art Christ, the Son of God living, who
in hunc mund-um vēn-istī.
into this world hast come.

28. Et cum hæc dix-issĕt, ăb-iĭt
And when these things she had spoken, she went
et vŏc-āvĭt Marī-am sŏrōr-em sŭam sĭlentĭ-ō, dīc-ens,
and called Mary sister her in silence, saying,
Măgist-ĕr ădest et vŏc-ăt tē.
The Master is come and calleth thee.

29. Illă ŭt aud-īvĭt, surg-ĭt cĭto et vĕn-ĭt
She when heard, she rises quickly and comes
ăd eum.
to him.

30. Nondum ĕnim vēn-ĕrăt Jēs-ŭs in castell-um,
Not as yet indeed had come Jesus into the town,
sĕd ĕrăt adhuc in illō lŏc-ō ŭbi occur-rerăt eī Marth-ă.
but was still in that place where had met him Martha.

31. Jūdæ-ī, ergō, quī ĕrant cum eâ in dŏm-ō,
The Jews, then, who were with her in the house,
et consōl-ābantŭr eam, cum vīd-issent Marī-am, quĭă
and comforted her, when they had seen Mary, that
cĭto surrex-ĭt et exi-ĭt, sĕcūtī sunt eam,
hastily she rose up and went out, followed her,
dīc-entēs, Quĭă vād-ĭt ăd mŏnŭment-um ŭt
saying, For she goeth to the grave that
plōr-ĕt ĭbi.
she may weep there.

32. Marī-ă ergō cum vēn-issĕt ŭbi ĕrăt Jēs-ŭs,
Mary then when she had come where was Jesus,
vĭd-ens eum, cĕcĭ-dĭt ăd pēd-ēs ējŭs, et dīc-ĭt eī,
seeing him, fell down at the feet of him, and saith to him,

Dŏmĭn-ĕ, sī fuissēs hic, nōn essĕt mortŭ-ŭs
O Lord, if thou hadst been here, not had died
frāt-ĕr meŭs.
brother my.

33. Jēs-ŭs ergō ŭt vīd-ĭt eam plōr-antem, et
Jesus then when he saw her weeping, and
Jūdæ-ōs quī vēn-ĕrant cum eâ plōr-antēs, infrĕm-uĭt
the Jews who had come with her weeping, groaned
spīrĭt-ū, et turb-āvĭt sēipsum,
in the spirit, and troubled himself,

34. Et dix-ĭt, Ubi pŏsu-istĭs eum? Dīc-unt
And he said, Where have ye laid him? They say
eī, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, vĕn-ī et vĭd-ē.
to him, O Sir, come and see.

35. Et lăcrym-ātŭs est Jēs-ŭs.
And wept Jesus.

36. Dix-ērunt ergō Jūdæ-ī, Eccĕ quōmŏdŏ
Said then the Jews, Behold how
ăm-ābăt eum.
he loved him.

37. Quīdam autem ex ipsīs dix-ērunt, Nōn
Certain but of them said, Not

pŏtĕrăt hic, quī ăpĕr-uĭt ŏcŭl-ōs cæc-ī nāt-ī,
could this man, who opened the eyes of the blind born,
făc-ĕre ŭt hic nōn mŏr-ĕrētŭr?
cause that this man not should die?

38. Jēsŭs ergō rursum frĕm-ens in sēmĕtipsō
Jesus therefore again groaning in himself
vĕn-ĭt ăd mŏnŭment-um. Ĕrăt autem spēlunc-ă, et
cometh to the grave. It was but a cave, and
lăp-ĭs supĕrpŏsī-tŭs ĕrăt eī.
a stone had been placed upon it.

39. Aĭt Jēs-ŭs, Toll-ĭtĕ lăpĭd-em. Dīc-ĭt eī
Saith Jesus, Take away the stone. Saith to him
Marth-ă, sŏrŏr ējŭs quī mortŭ-ŭs fuĕrăt, Dŏmĭn-ĕ,
Martha, sister of him who had died, O Lord,
jam fœt-ĕt, quatrīduān-ŭs est ĕnim.
now he stinketh, four days is indeed.

40. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Nonnĕ dix-ī tĭbi, quŏnĭam
Saith to her Jesus, Not have I said to thee, that
sī crēd-ĭdĕrĭs, vĭdē-bĭs glōrĭ-am De-ī?
if thou wouldest believe, thou shalt see the glory of God?

41. Tŭl-ērunt ergō lăpĭ-dem: Jēs-ŭs autem,
They took away then the stone: Jesus but,

ēlĕv-ātĭs sursum ŏcŭl-īs, dix-ĭt, Pătĕr, grātĭ-ās ăg-o
having lifted up his eyes, said, Father, I thank
tĭbi quŏnĭam aud-istī mē.
thee that thou hast heard me.

42. Ĕgŏ autem sc-ĭēbam quĭă sempĕr mē
I but knew that always me
aud-īs, sĕd proptĕr pŏpŭl-um quī circumst-ăt
thou hearest, but because of the people which stand by
dix-ī, ŭt crēd-ant quĭă tū mē mīs-istī.
I said it, that they may believe that thou me hast sent.

43. Hæc cum dix-issĕt vōc-ĕ magn-â
These things when he had spoken with a voice great
clām-āvĭt, Lazar-ĕ, vĕn-ī fŏras.
he cried, Lazarus, come forth.

44. Et stătim prōd-iĭt quī fuĕrăt
And immediately he came forth who had been
mortŭ-ŭs lĭgāt-ŭs pē-dēs et măn-ūs instĭ-tĭs, et
dead bound feet and hands with graveclothes, and
făcĭ-ēs illĭŭs sūdārĭ-ō ĕrăt lĭg-ātă. Dix-ĭt
the face of him with a napkin was bound about. Said
eīs Jēs-ŭs, Solv-ĭtĕ eum et sĭn-ĭtĕ ăb-īre.
to them Jesus, Loose him and let go.

45. Mult-ī ergō ex Jūdæ-īs quī vēn-ĕrant ăd
Many therefore of the Jews who had come to
Marī-am et Marth-am, et vīd-ĕrant quæ fēc-ĭt
Mary and Martha, and had seen what things did
Jēs-ŭs, crēdĭ-dērunt in eum.
Jesus, believed in him.

46. Quīdam autem ex ipsīs ăb-ĭērunt ăd
Certain but out of them went away to
Phărĭsæ-ōs, et dix-ērunt eīs quæ fēc-ĭt Jēs-ŭs.
the Pharisees, and told them what things did Jesus.

CHAPTER XII.

MARY ANOINTING JESUS.

1. Jēs-ŭs ergō antĕ sex dĭ-ēs Pasch-æ, vēn-ĭt
Jesus, then, before six days of the Passover, came
Bethani-am, ŭbi Lazar-ŭs fuĕrăt mortŭ-ŭs, quem
to Bethany, where Lazarus had been dead, whom
suscĭt-āvĭt Jēs-ŭs.
raised Jesus.

2. Fēc-ērunt autem eī cœn-am ĭbi, et
They made but for him a supper there, and

Marth-ă mĭnistr-ābăt: Lazar-ŭs vērō ūnŭs ĕrăt ex
Martha served: Lazarus truly one was out of
discumb-entĭbŭs cum eō.
those sitting with him.

3. Marī-ă ergō accēp-ĭt lībr-am unguent-ī
Mary then took a pound of ointment
nard-ī pistĭc-ī prĕtĭōs-ī, et unx-ĭt pēdēs
of spikenard very costly precious, and anointed the feet
Jēs-ū, et exters-ĭt pē-dēs ējŭs căpill-īs sŭīs, et
of Jesus, and wiped the feet of him with hair her, and
dŏm-ŭs implēt-ă est ex ŏdōrĕ unguent-ī.
the house was filled with the smell of the ointment.

4. Dix-ĭt ergō ūnŭs ex discĭpŭl-īs ējŭs, Jūd-ăs
Said then one of the disciples of him, Judas
Iscariot-es, quī ĕrăt eum trādĭ-tūrŭs,
Iscariot, who was him about to betray,

5. Quāre hoc unguent-um nōn vēni-ĭt
Why this ointment not was sold
trĕcent-īs dēnārĭ-īs, et dā-tum est ĕgēn-īs?
for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6. Dix-ĭt autem hoc nōn quĭă dē ĕgēn-īs
He said but this not that for the poor

pertĭnē-băt ăd eum, sĕd quĭă fūr ĕrăt, et
he cared to him, but that a thief he was, and
lŏcŭl-ōs hăb-ens, eă quæ mitt-ēbantŭr
the bags having, those things which were put
port-ābăt.
he bare.

7. Dix-ĭt ergō Jēs-ŭs, Sĭn-ĭtĕ ill-am, ŭt in
Said then Jesus, Let alone her, as against
dĭ-em sĕpultūr-æ mĕæ serv-ĕt illŭd.
the day of burying my she may keep this.

8. Paupĕr-ēs ĕnim sempĕr hăb-ētĭs vōbīscum,
The poor indeed always ye have with you,
mē autem nōn sempĕr hăb-ētĭs.
me but not always ye have.

9. Cognō-vĭt ergo turb-ă mult-ă ex Jūdæ-īs
Knew therefore a crowd great of the Jews
quĭă illic est, et vēn-ērunt nōn proptĕr Jēs-ŭm
that there he is, and they came not for Jesus' sake
tantum, sĕd ŭt Lazar-um vĭd-ērent quem
only, but that Lazarus they might see whom
suscĭt-āvĭt ā mortŭ-īs.
he raised from the dead.

10. Cōgĭt-āvērunt autem princĭp-ēs săcerdōt-um
Consulted but the chiefs of priests
ŭt et Lazar-um interfĭc-ĕrent.
that and Lazarus they might put to death.

11. Quĭă mult-ī proptĕr illum ăb-ībant ex
Because many by reason of him went away from
Jūdæ-īs et crēd-ēbant in Jēs-um.
the Jews and believed in Jesus.

12. In crastĭn-um autem turb-ă mult-ă quæ
On the next day but a crowd great which
vēn-ĕrăt ăd dĭ-em fest-um, cum aud-issent quĭă
had come to the day feast, when they had heard that
vēn-ĭt Jēs-ŭs Ĭĕrŏsŏlym-am,
came Jesus to Jerusalem,

13. Accēp-ērunt rām-ōs palm-ārum, et
They took branches of palm-trees, and
prōcess-ērunt obvĭam eī, et clām-ābant, Hosanna!
went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna!
bĕnĕdict-ŭs quī vĕn-ĭt in nōm-ĭnĕ Dŏmĭn-ī, Rex
blessed who cometh in the name of the Lord, the King
Israël.
of Israel

14. Et invēn-ĭt Jēs-ŭs ăsell-um, et sēd-ĭt supĕr
And found Jesus a little ass, and he sat upon
eum, sīcŭt script-um est,
him, as it is written,

15. Nōlī tĭm-ēre, fīl-ĭă Sīon; eccĕ Rex tŭŭs
Do not fear, daughter of Sion; behold King thy
vĕn-ĭt sĕd-ens supĕr pull-um ăsĭn-æ.
cometh sitting upon the colt of an ass.

16. Hæc nōn cognōv-ērunt discĭpŭl-ī ējŭs
These things not remembered the disciples of him
prīmum, sed quando glōrĭfĭcāt-ŭs est Jēs-ŭs, tunc
at first, but when was glorified Jesus, then
rĕcord-ātī sunt quĭă hæc ĕrant scrip-tă dē eō
they remembered that these things were written of him
et hæc fēc-ērunt eī.
and these things they have done to him.

17. Testĭmōnĭ-um ergo perhĭb-ĕbăt turb-ă quæ
Witness then bare the crowd which
ĕrăt cum eō quando Lazar-um vŏc-āvĭt dē
was with him when Lazarus he called out of
mŏnŭment-ō, et suscĭt-āvĭt eum ā mortŭ-īs.
the grave, and raised him from the dead.

18. Proptĕrĕā et obvĭam vēn-ĭt eī turb-ă,
Therefore and cause came to him the crowd,
quĭă aud-iērunt eum fēc-issĕ hoc sign-um.
because they heard him to have done this miracle.

CHAPTER XIII.

JESUS WASHING HIS DISCIPLES' FEET.

2. Et cœn-â fact-â cum dĭăbŏl-ŭs jam
And supper being made, when the devil now
mīs-issĕt in cŏr ŭt trād-ĕrĕt eum Jūd-ăs
had put into the heart that might betray him Judas
Sĭmōn-ĭs Iscariot-æ:
of Simon of Iscariot:

3. Sc-ĭens quĭă omn-ĭă dĕd-ĭt eī Pătĕr
Knowing that all things has given him the Father
in măn-ūs, et quĭă ā Deō exī-vĭt et ăd
into hands, and that from God he was come and to
De-um vādĭt,
God he went,

4. Surg-ĭt ā cœn-â, et pōn-ĭt vestīment-ă
He riseth from supper, and places aside garments

suă, et cum accēp-issĕt lintĕ-um, præcinx-ĭt sē.
his, and when he had taken a towel, he girded himself.

5. Deindĕ mitt-ĭt ăqu-am in pelv-im, et
After that he putteth water into a bason, and
cœp-ĭt lăv-āre pēd-ēs discĭpŭl-ōrum, et exterg-ēre
began to wash the feet of the disciples, and to wipe
lintĕ-ō quō ĕrăt præcinct-ŭs.
with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6. Vĕn-ĭt ergō ăd Sĭmōn-em Pētr-um. Et dīc-ĭt
He cometh then to Simon Peter. And saith
eĭ Pētr-ŭs, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, tū mĭhi lăv-ās pēd-ēs?
to him Peter, O Lord, thou for me washest feet?

7. Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs, et dix-ĭt eī, Quŏd ĕgŏ făc-ĭo
Answered Jesus, and said to him, What I do
tū nesc-īs mŏdŏ, sc-ĭēs autem postĕā.
thou knowest not now, shalt know but hereafter.

8. Dīc-ĭt eī Pētr-ŭs, Nōn lăv-ābĭs mĭhi
Saith to him Peter, Not thou shalt wash for me
pēd-ēs in æternum. Rēspond-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Sī nōn
feet for ever. Answered him Jesus, If not
lāv-ĕro tē, nōn hăb-ēbis part-em mēcum.
I shall wash thee, not thou shalt have part with me.

9. Dīc-ĭt eī Sĭmon Pētr-ŭs, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, nōn
Saith to him Simon Peter, O Lord, not
tantum pēd-ēs mĕōs, sĕd et măn-ūs et căp-ŭt.
only feet my, but and hands and head.

10. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Quī lōt-ŭs est, nōn
Saith to him Jesus, Who washed is, not
indĭg-ĕt nĭsĭ ŭt pēdēs lăv-ĕt, sĕd est mund-ŭs
needeth save that feet he washeth, but is clean
tōt-ŭs. Et vōs mund-ī estĭs, sĕd nōn omn-ēs.
every whit. And you clean are, but not all.

11. Scĭ-ēbăt ĕnim quisnam essĕt quī
He knew indeed who it was who
trād-ĕrĕt eum, proptĕrĕā dix-ĭt, Nōn estĭs
should betray him, therefore he said, Not you are
mund-ī omn-ēs.
clean all.

12. Postquam ergō lāv-ĭt pēd-ēs eōrum, et
After then he has washed feet of them, and
accēp-ĭt vestīment-ă sŭă, cum rĕcŭbu-issĕt ĭtĕrum,
has taken garments his, when he had lain down again,
dix-ĭt eīs, Scī-tĭs quĭd fēc-ĕrim vōbīs?
he said to them, Know you what I have done to you?

13. Vōs vŏc-ātĭs mē Măgist-ĕr et Dŏmĭn-ĕ, et
You call me Master and Lord, and
bĕnĕ dīc-ĭtĭs, sum ĕtĕnim.
well ye say, I am so.

14. Sī, ergō, ĕgŏ lāv-ī pēd-ēs vest-rōs Dŏmĭn-ŭs
If, then, I have washed feet your Lord
et Măgist-ĕr, et vōs dēb-ētĭs altĕr alter-ĭŭs lăv-āre
and Master, and you ought one another's to wash
pēdēs.
feet.

15. Exempl-um ĕnĭm dĕd-ī vōbīs, ŭt
An example indeed I have given to you, that
quĕmadmŏdum ĕgŏ fēc-ī vōbīs, īta et vōs
how I have done to you, so also you
făc-ĭātĭs.
should do.

21. Cum hæc dix-issĕt Jēs-ŭs, turbāt-ŭs est
When these things had said Jesus, he was troubled
spīrĭt-ū, et prōtest-ātŭs est et dix-ĭt, Āmen, āmen,
in the spirit, and testified and said, Verily, verily,
dīc-o vōbīs, Quĭă ūn-ŭs ex vōbīs trād-ĕt mē.
I say to you, That one out of you shall betray me.

22. Aspĭcĭ-ēbant ergō ăd invĭcem discĭpŭl-ī,
Looked then on one another the disciples,
hæsĭt-antēs dē quō dīc-ĕrĕt.
doubting of whom he might speak.

23. Ĕrăt ergō rĕcumb-ens ūnŭs ex discĭpŭl-īs
There was then lying one out of the disciples
ējus in sĭn-ū Jēs-ū quem dīlĭg-ēbăt Jēs-ŭs.
of him on the breast of Jesus whom loved Jesus.

24. Innu-ĭt ergō huīc Sĭmon Pētr-ŭs, et dīx-ĭt
Beckoned then to him Simon Peter, and said
eī, Quĭs est dē quō dīc-ĭt?
to him, Who is it of whom he speaks?

25. Ităquĕ cum rĕcŭb-uissĕt illĕ suprā pect-ŭs
And so when he lay that upon the breast
Jēs-ū dīc-ĭt eī, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, quĭs est?
of Jesus saith to him, O Lord, who is it?

26. Rēspond-ĭt Jēsŭs, Illĕ est cuī ĕgŏ intinct-um
Answered Jesus, He it is to whom I dipped
pān-em porrex-ĕro. Et cum intinx-issĕt
bread shall have offered. And when he had dipped
pān-em dĕdĭt Jūd-æ Sĭmōn-ĭs Iscariot-æ.
the bread he gave to Judas of Simon of Iscariot.

27. Et post buccell-am intrŏ-īvĭt in eum Sătan-as.
And after the sop entered into him Satan.
Et dix-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Quŏd fāc-ĭs fac cĭtĭŭs.
And saith to him Jesus, What thou doest do quickly.

JESUS FORETELLS PETER'S DENIAL AND HIS OWN DEATH.

33. Fīlĭŏl-ī, adhuc mŏdĭcum vōbiscum sum.
Little children, yet a little while with you I am.
Quær-ētĭs mē, et sīcŭt dix-ī Judæ-īs, Quō ĕgŏ
Ye shall seek me, and as I said to the Jews, Whither I
vād-o, vōs nōn pŏtestĭs vĕn-īre, et vōbīs dīc-o mŏdo.
go, you not are able to come, and to you I say now.
36. Dīc-ĭt eī Sĭmon Pētr-ŭs, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, quō
Saith to him Simon Peter, O Lord, whither
vād-ĭs? Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs, Quō ĕgŏ vād-o, nōn
goest thou? Answered Jesus, Whither I go, not
pŏtĕs mē mŏdo sĕqu-ī, sĕqu-ērĭs autem
thou art able me now to follow, thou shalt follow but
postĕā.
afterwards.

37. Dīc-ĭt eī Pētr-ŭs, Quārĕ nōn possum?
Saith to him Peter, Why not can I?
ănĭm-am mĕam prō tē pōn-am.
life my for thee I will lay down.

38. Rēspond-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Ănĭm-am tŭam prō mē
Answered him Jesus, Life thy for me
pōn-ēs? Āmen, āmen, dīc-ō tĭbi, Nōn
wilt thou lay down? Verily, verily, I say to thee, Not
cant-ābĭt gall-ŭs dōnĕc tĕr mē nĕg-ēs.
shall crow the cock till three times me thou mayst deny.

CHAPTER XIV.

1. Nōn turb-ētŭr cŏr vestr-um. Crēd-ĭtĭs in
Not may be troubled heart your. Ye believe in
Dĕ-um, et in mē crēd-ĭtĕ.
God, also in me believe.

2. In dŏm-ō Păt-rĭs mĕī mansĭō-nēs multæ
In the house of Father my mansions many
sunt: sī quō mĭnŭs dix-issem vōbīs, Quĭă vād-o
are: if it were not so I would have told you, That I go
păr-āre vōbīs lŏc-um.
to prepare for you a place.

3. Et sī ăb-ĭĕro et præpăr-āvĕro vōbīs lŏc-um;
And if I shall go and prepare for you a place;
ĭtĕrum vĕn-ĭo et accĭp-ĭam vōs ăd meipsum, ŭt
again I come and will receive you to myself, that
ŭbi sum ĕgŏ et vōs sītĭs.
where am I also you may be.

4. Et quō ĕgŏ vād-o scī-tĭs, et vĭ-am
And whither I go ye know, and the way
scī-tĭs.
ye know.

5. Dīc-ĭt eī Thom-as, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, nescī-mŭs, et
Saith to him Thomas, O Lord, we know not, and
quōmŏdŏ possŭmŭs vĭ-am scī-re?
how can we the way know?

6. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Ĕgŏ sum vĭ-ă, et
Saith to him Jesus, I am the way, and
vērĭt-ăs, et vīt-ă: nēmo vĕn-ĭt ăd Păt-rem nĭsĭ
the truth, and the life: no man cometh to the Father but
pĕr mē.
by me.

16. Et ĕgŏ rŏg-ābo Pătr-em, et ălĭ-um
And I will pray the Father, and another

Păraclēt-um dābĭt vōbīs, ŭt măn-eăt
Comforter he shall give to you, that he may abide

vōbīscum in ætern-um.
with you for ever.

SATAN IS NOT THE FRIEND OF JESUS.

30. Jam nōn mult-ă lŏqu-ăr vōbīscum. Vĕn-ĭt
Now not many things I will talk with you. Cometh

ĕnim princeps mund-ī hūjŭs et in mē nōn hăb-ĕt
indeed the prince of world this and in me not hath

quidquam.
anything.

THE FATHER IS THE FRIEND OF JESUS.

31. Sĕd ŭt cognosc-ăt mund-ŭs quĭă dīlĭg-o
But that may know the world that I love

Păt-rem, et sīcŭt mandāt-um dĕdĭt mĭhi Pătĕr,
the Father, and as commandment gave to me the Father,

sic făc-ĭo.
thus I do.

JESUS INVITES HIS DISCIPLES TO LEAVE THE SUPPER-TABLE FOR THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE.

Sur-gĭtĕ e-āmŭs hinc.
Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER XV.

JESUS'S TALK WITH HIS DISCIPLES BY THE WAY.

1. Ĕgŏ sum vīt-ĭs vēr-ă, et Pătĕr meŭs
I am the vine true, and Father my
ăgrĭcŏl-ă est.
the husbandman is.

5. Ĕgŏ sum vīt-ĭs, et vōs palm-ĭtēs, quī măn-ĕt
I am the vine and you the branches, who abideth
in mē, et ĕgŏ in eō, hic fert fruct-um
in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth fruit
mult-um, quĭă sĭnĕ mē nĭhil pŏtestĭs făc-ĕre.
much, for without me nothing ye are able to do.

6. Sī quĭs in mē nōn mans-ĕrĭt, mitt-etŭr fŏrăs
If any one in me not will abide, he will be cast forth
sīcŭt palm-ĕs, et āresc-et, et collĭg-ent eum,
as a branch, and will be withered, and men will gather it,

et in ignem mitt-ent et ard-ĕt.
and into a fire they will cast and it burns.

JESUS'S LAST COMMAND TO HIS DISCIPLES.

12. Hoc est præcept-um mĕum ŭt
This is commandment my that
dīlĭ-gātĭs invĭcem, sīcŭt dīlex-ī vōs.
ye love one another, as I have loved you.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE LAST PRAYER OF JESUS.

1. Hæc lŏcūt-ŭs est Jēs-ŭs, et, sublĕv-ātīs
These things spake Jesus, and, lifted up
ŏcŭl-īs in cœl-um, dix-ĭt, Pătĕr, vĕn-ĭt hōr-ă,
his eyes to heaven, said, Father, comes the hour,
clārĭfĭc-ā Fīlĭ-ŭm tŭum, ŭt Fīlĭ-ŭs tŭŭs clārĭfĭc-ĕt tē.
glorify Son thy, that Son thy may glorify thee.

24. Pătĕr, quōs dĕd-istī mĭhi vŏl-o ŭt
Father, those whom thou hast given me I will that
ŭbi sum ĕgŏ illī sint mēcum, ŭt vĭd-eant
where am I they may be with me, that they may see

clārĭtā-tem mĕam quam . dĕd-istī mĭhi, quĭă
glory my which thou hast given me, for
dīlex-istī mē antĕ constĭtūtiō-nem mund-ī.
thou hast loved me before the foundation of the world.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CHRIST'S ENTRANCE INTO THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE.

1. Hæc cum dix-issĕt Jēs-ŭs, ēgress-ŭs est
These things when had said Jesus, he went forth
cum discĭpŭl-īs sŭīs trans torren-tem Cedron, ŭbi
with disciples his over the brook Cedron, where
ĕrăt hort-ŭs in quem intrŏ-īvĭt ipsĕ, et discĭpŭl-ī
was a garden into which he entered himself and disciples
ējŭs.
of him.

2. Sc-ĭēbăt autem et Jūd-ăs, quī trād-ēbăt eum,
Knew but and Judas, who betrayed him,
lŏc-um, quĭă frĕquenter Jēs-ŭs convēn-ĕrăt illuc
the place, for ofttimes Jesus had resorted thither
cum discĭpŭl-īs sŭ-īs.
with disciples his.

3. Jūd-ăs ergō cum accēp-issĕt cohort-em,
Judas then when he had received a band,
et ā Pontĭfĭc-ĭbŭs et Phărĭsæ-īs mĭnist-rōs,
and from the chief priests and the Pharisees officers,
vĕn-ĭt illuc cum lātern-īs, et făc-ĭbŭs, et
cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and
arm-īs.
weapons.

CHRIST'S TRIAL BEFORE CAIAPHAS THE HIGH PRIEST.

19. Pontĭfex ergō interrŏg-āvĭt. Jēs-um dē
The high priest then asked Jesus of
discĭpŭl-īs sŭīs, et dē doctrīn-â ējŭs.
disciples his, and of the doctrine of him.

20. Rēspond-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Ĕgŏ pălam lŏcūt-ŭs sum
Answered him Jesus, I openly spake
mund-ō, ĕgŏ sempĕr dŏc-uī in synăgōg-â et
to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue and
in templ-ō, quō omn-ēs Jūdæ-ī convĕn-ĭunt, et
in the temple, whither all the Jews resort, and
in occult-ō lŏcūt-ŭs sum nĭhĭl.
in secret I have said nothing.

21. Quĭd mē interrŏg-ās? interrŏg-ā eōs quĭ
Why me askest thou? ask them who
aud-ĭērunt quŏd lŏcūt-ŭs sim ipsīs, eccĕ hī
heard what I have said unto them, behold they
sc-ĭunt quæ dix-ĕrim ĕgŏ.
know what have said I.

22. Hæc autem cum dix-issĕt, ūnŭs assist-ens
These things but when he had said, one standing by
mĭnist-rōrum dĕd-ĭt ălăp-am Jēs-ū, dīc-ens, Sīc
of the servants gave a blow to Jesus, saying, So
rēspond-ēs pontĭf-ĭcī?
answerest thou the high priest?

23. Rēspond-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Sī măle lŏcūt-ŭs sum,
Answered him Jesus, If evil I have spoken,
testĭmōnĭ-um pĕrbĭb-ē dē măl-ō; sī autem bĕnĕ, quĭd
witness bear of the evil; if but well, why
mē cæd-ĭs?
me smitest thou?

PETER'S DENIAL OF HIS LORD.

17. Dīc-ĭt ergō Pētr-ō ancill-ă ostĭārĭ-ă,
Saith then to Peter the damsel who kept the door,

Numquĭd et tū ex discĭpŭl-īs ĕs hŏm-ĭnĭs ĭstīŭs?
Whether and thou out of disciples art of man this?
Dīc-ĭt illĕ, Nōn sum.
Saith he, Not I am.

25. Ĕrăt autem Sĭmon Pētr-ŭs st-ans et
Was but Simon Peter standing and
căĭĕfăc-ĭens sē. Dix-ērunt ergō eī, Numquĭd
warming himself. Said then to him, Whether
et tū ex discĭpŭl-īs ējŭs ĕs? Nĕg-āvĭt illĕ, et
and thou out of disciples of him art? Denied he, and
dix-ĭt, Nōn sum.
said, Not I am.

26. Dīc-ĭt eī ūnŭs ex serv-īs
Saith to him one out of the servants
pontĭf-ĭcĭs, cognāt-ŭs ējŭs cūjŭs abscīd-ĭt Pētr-ŭs
of the high priest, kinsman of him of whom cut off Peter
aurĭcŭl-am, Nonnĕ ĕgŏ tē vīdī in hor-tō cum illō?
the ear, Did not I thee see in the garden with him?

27. Ĭtĕrum ergō nĕg-āvĭt Pētr-ŭs, et stătim
Again then denied it Peter, and immediately
gall-ŭs cant-āvĭt.
the cock crew.

JESUS'S TRIAL BEFORE PONTIUS PILATE IN THE HALL OF JUDGMENT.

28. Addūc-unt ergō Jēs-um ā Caiph-â in
They lead then Jesus from Caiaphas into
prætōrĭ-ŭm. Ĕrăt autem mānĕ.
the hall of judgment. It was but early.

33. Intrŏ-īvĭt ergō ĭtĕrum in prætōrĭ-ŭm
Entered then again into the hall of judgment
Pilat-ŭs, et vŏc-āvĭt Jēs-um et dix-ĭt eī, Tū
Pilate, and called Jesus and said to him, Thou
ĕs Rex Jūdæ-ōrum?
art the King of the Jews?

34. Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs, Ă tēmētipsō hoc dīc-ĭs,
Answered Jesus, Of thyself this sayest thou,
an ălĭ-ī dix-ērunt tĭbi dē mē?
or others did tell thee of me?

35. Rēspond-ĭt Pilat-ŭs, Numquĭd ĕgŏ Jūdæ-ŭs
Answered Pilate, Whether I a Jew
sum? Gens tuă et pontĭf-ĭcēs trādĭd-ērunt
am? Nation thine own and chief priests betrayed
tē mĭhi: quĭd fēc-istī?
thee to me: what hast thou done?

36. Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs, Regn-um mĕum nōn est
Answered Jesus, Kingdom my not is
dē hoc mund-ō; sī ex hoc mund-ō essĕt regn-um
of this world; if of this world it were kingdom
mĕum, mĭnist-rī meī ŭtĭquĕ dēcert-ārent, ŭt nōn
my, servants my then would fight, that not
trād-ĕrĕr Jūdæ-īs: nunc autem regn-um mĕum
I be betrayed to the Jews: now but kingdom my
nōn est hinc.
not is hence.

37. Dix-ĭt ĭtaquĕ eī Pilat-ŭs, Ergō rex ĕs
Said then to him Pilate, Then a king art
tū? Rēspond-ĭt Jēs-ŭs, Tū dīc-ĭs quĭă rex sum
thou? Answered Jesus, Thou sayest that a king am
ĕgŏ. Ĕgŏ in hoc nāt-us sum, et ăd hoc vēn-ī
I. I in this was born, and to this I have come
in mund-um, ŭt testĭmōnĭ-um perhĭb-eam vērĭtāt-ī.
into the world, that witness I should bear to the truth.
Omn-ĭs quī est ex vērĭtāt-ĕ aud-ĭt vōc-em mĕam.
Every one who is of the truth heareth voice my.

38. Dīc-ĭt eī Pilat-ŭs, Quĭd est vērĭt-as? Et
Saith to him Pilate, What is truth? And

cum hoc dix-issĕt ĭtĕrum exīv-ĭt ăd Jūdæ-ōs
when this he had spoken again he went out to the Jews
et dīc-ĭt eīs, Ĕgŏ null-am invĕn-ĭo in eō causam.
and saith to them, I no find in him fault.

39. Est autem consuētūd-o vōbīs ŭt ūn-um
Is but a custom to you that one
dīmitt-am vōbīs in Pasch-â, vultĭs ergō
I should release to you at the Passover, will ye then
dīmitt-am vōbīs Rēg-em Jūdæ-ōrum?
that I release to you the King of the Jews?

40. Clām-āvērunt ergō rursum omn-ēs, Nōn
They cried out then again all, Not
hunc sĕd Barabb-am. Ĕrăt autem Barabb-as
this man but Barabbas. Was but Barabbas
lătro.
a robber.

CHAPTER XIX.

PILATE'S SCOURGING OF JESUS.

1. Tunc ergō apprĕhend-ĭt Pilat-ŭs Jēs-um et
Then therefore took Pilate Jesus and
flăgell-āvĭt.
scourged him.

THE SOLDIERS' MOCKING OF JESUS.

2. Et mīlĭt-ēs plect-entēs cŏrōn-am dē spīn-īs
And the soldiers plaiting a crown of thorns
impŏs-uērunt căpĭt-ī ējŭs, et vest-ĕ
placed it on the head of him, and with a robe
purpūrĕ-â circumdĕd-ērunt eum.
purple they enclosed him.

3. Et vĕn-ĭēbant ăd eum et dīc-ēbant, Āvē,
And they came to him and said, Hail,
Rex Jūdæ-ōrum, et dābant eī ălăp-ās.
King of the Jews, and they gave to him slaps.

PILATE'S LAST ATTEMPT TO SAVE JESUS FROM CRUCIFIXION.

14. Et dīc-ĭt Jūdæ-īs, Eccĕ Rex
And he saith to the Jews, Behold King
vest-ĕr.
your.

15. Illī autem clām-ābant, Toll-ĕ, toll-ĕ,
They but cried out, Take away, take away,

crŭcĭfīg-ĕ eum. Dīc-ĭt eīs Pilat-ŭs, Rēg-em
crucify him. Saith to them Pilate, King
vest-rum crŭcĭfīg-am? Rēspond-ērunt pontĭf-ĭcēs,
your shall I crucify? Answered the chief priests,
Nŏn hăb-ēmŭs rēg-em nĭsĭ Cæsăr-em.
Not we have a king except Cæsar.

16. Tunc ergō trādĭd-ĭt eīs illum ŭt
Then therefore he delivered to them him that
crŭcĭfīg-ĕrētŭr. Suscēp-ērunt autem Jēs-um et
he might be crucified. They took but Jesus and
ēdux-ērunt.
led him away.

THE CRUCIFIXION OF JESUS.

17. Et bājŭl-ans sĭbi crŭc-em ex-īvĭt in eum
And bearing to him the cross he went forth to that
quī dīc-ĭtŭr Calvārĭ-æ lŏcum, Hebraice autem
which is called Calvary the place, in Hebrew but
Golgoth-ă.
Golgotha.

18. Ubi crŭcĭfix-ērunt eum, et cum eō ălĭ-ōs
Where they crucified him, and with him other

dŭ-ōs hinc et hinc, mĕdĭ-um autem Jēs-um.
two hence and hence, the middle but Jesus.

THE SOLDIERS' DIVISION OF CHRIST'S GARMENTS.

23. Mīl-ĭtēs ergō cum crŭcĭfix-issent eum
The soldiers then when they had crucified him
accēp-ērunt vestīment-ă ējŭs (et fēc-ērunt quatt-uŏr
took the garments of him (and made four
part-ēs, ūnīcuīque mīlĭt-ī part-em) et tŭnĭc-am. Ĕrăt
parts to each soldier a part) and his coat. Was
autem tŭnĭc-ă inconsūtĭl-ĭs dēsŭpĕr context-ă pĕr
but his coat without seam from the top woven through
tōt-um.
the whole.

24. Dix-ērunt ergō ăd invĭcem, Nōn
They said therefore among themselves, Not
scind-āmŭs eam, sĕd sort-iāmŭr dē illâ cūjŭs
let us rend it, but cast lots for it whose
sĭt. Ut Scriptūr-ă impl-ērētŭr dīcens,
it may be. That the Scripture might be fulfilled saying,
Partīt-ī sunt vestīment-ă meă sĭbi, et in
They parted garments my to them, and for

vest-em mĕam mīs-ērunt sort-em. Et mīl-ĭtēs
vesture my did they cast a lot. And the soldiers
quĭdem hæc fēcērunt.
likewise these things did.

JESUS TAKES LEAVE OF HIS MOTHER AND OF HIS DISCIPLE JOHN.

26. Cum vīd-issĕt ergō Jēs-ŭs māt-rem suam et
When saw then Jesus mother his and
discĭpŭl-um stan-tem quem dīlĭg-ēbăt, dīc-ĭt
the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith
māt-rī sŭæ, Mŭlĭĕr, eccĕ fīlĭ-ŭs tuŭs.
to mother his, Woman, behold son thy.

27. Deindĕ dīc-ĭt discĭpŭl-ō, Eccĕ māt-ĕr
Then he saith to the disciple, Behold mother
tuă. Et ex illâ hōr-â accēp-ĭt eam discĭpŭl-ŭs
thy. And from that hour received her the disciple
in sŭâ.
in his house.

THE DEATH OF THE LORD JESUS.

29. Vas ergō ĕrăt pŏsĭt-um ăcēt-ō plēn-um.
A vessel therefore had been placed with vinegar full.

Illī autem spongĭ-am plēn-am ăcēt-ō, hyssōp-ō
They but a sponge filled with vinegar, on hyssop
circumpōn-entēs, obtŭl-ērunt ōrī ējŭs.
placing, put to mouth of him.

30. Cum ergō accēp-issĕt Jēs-ŭs ăcēt-um,
When therefore had received Jesus the vinegar,
dix-ĭt, Consumm-ātum est. Et, inclīnāt-ō căp-ĭtĕ,
he said, It is finished. And, being bowed the head,
trādĭd-ĭt spīrĭt-um.
he gave up the ghost.

THE PIERCING OF THE SIDE OF JESUS.

34. Sĕd ūnŭs mīlĭt-um lancĕâ lăt-ŭs
But one of the soldiers with a spear the side
ējŭs ăpĕr-uĭt, et contĭnuo exīv-ĭt sangu-ĭs et ăqu-ă.
of him pierced, and forthwith came out blood and water.

THE BURIAL OF JESUS BY JOSEPH OF ARIMATHÆA AND NICODEMUS.

40. Accēp-ērunt ergō corp-ŭs Jēs-ū, et
They took then the body of Jesus, and

lĭgāv-ērunt illŭd lintĕ-īs cum ăromăt-ĭbŭs, sīcŭt
wrapped it with linen cloths with the spices, as

mos est Jūdæ-īs sĕpĕl-īre.
the manner is to the Jews to bury.

41. Ĕrăt autem in lŏc-ō ŭbi crŭcĭfix-ŭs est
Was but in the place where he was crucified

hort-ŭs, et in hort-ō mŏnŭment-um nŏv-um, in
a garden, and in the garden a grave new, in

quō nondum quisquam pŏs-ĭtŭs ĕrăt.
which not yet any one had been laid.

42. Ĭbi ergō proptĕr Părascev-en Jūdæ-ōrum,
There then because of the preparation of the Jews,

quĭă juxtā ĕrăt mŏnŭment-um, pŏs-uērunt Jēs-um.
for nigh was a grave, they placed Jesus.

CHAPTER XX.

THE RESURRECTION ANNOUNCED BY MARY MAGDALENE TO PETER AND JOHN.

2. Cŭcurr-ĭt ergō et vēn-ĭt ăd Sĭmōn-em
She ran then and came to Simon

Pētr-um, et ăd ălĭ-um discĭpŭl-um quem ăm-ābăt
Peter, and to other disciple whom loved
Jēs-ŭs, et dīc-ĭt illīs, Tŭl-ērunt Dŏmĭn-um
Jesus, and saith to them, They have taken the Lord
dē mŏnŭment-ō, et nesc-īmus ŭbi pŏs-uērunt
from the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid
eum.
him.

FIRST CONVERSATION BETWEEN JESUS AND MARY MAGDALENE AFTER THE RESURRECTION.

11. Marī-ă autem st-ābăt ăd mŏnŭment-um fŏrĭs
Mary but stood by the sepulchre without
plōr-ans. Dum ergō flēr-ĕt inclīn-āvĭt sē et
weeping. While then she wept she stooped herself and
prōspex-ĭt in mŏnŭment-um;
looked into the sepulchre;

12. Et vīd-ĭt du-ōs angĕl-ōs in alb-īs sĕd-entēs,
And saw two angels in white sitting,
ūn-um ăd căp-ŭt et ūn-um ăd pēd-ēs, ŭbi
one at the head and one at the feet, where
pŏsĭt-um fuĕrăt corp-ŭs Jēs-ū.
had been lain the body of Jesus.

13. Dīc-unt eī illī, Mŭliĕr, quĭd plōrās?
Say to her they, Woman, why weepest thou?
Dīc-ĭt eīs, Quĭă tŭl-ērunt Dŏmĭn-um mĕum,
She saith to them, Because they have taken the Lord mine,
et nesc-ĭo ŭbi pŏs-uērunt eum.
and I know not where they have placed him.

14. Hæc cum dix-issĕt, conver-să est
These things when she had spoken, she turned
rĕtrorsum, et vīd-ĭt Jēs-um st-antem, et nōn sc-ĭēbăt
back, and saw Jesus standing, and not knew
quĭă Jēs-ŭs est.
that Jesus it is.

15. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Mŭlĭĕr, quĭd plōr-ās?
Saith to her Jesus, Woman, why weepest thou?
quem quær-ĭs? Illă, existĭm-ans quĭă hortŭlān-ŭs
whom seekest thou? She, supposing that the gardener
essĕt, dīc-ĭt eī, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, sī tū sustŭl-istī eum,
he was, saith to him, O Sir, if thou hast borne him,
dīc-ĭto mĭhi ŭbi pŏs-uistī eum, et ĕgŏ eum
tell to me where thou hast laid him, and I him
toll-am.
will take away.

16. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Marī-ă. Conver-să illă,
Saith to her Jesus, Mary. Turned she

et dīc-ĭt eī, Rabbōni (quŏd dīc-ĭtŭr, Măgist-ĕr).
and saith to him, Rabboni (which is called Master).

17. Dīc-ĭt eī Jēs-ŭs, Nōl-ī mē tang-ĕre,
Saith to her Jesus, Do not me touch,

nondum ĕnim ascend-ī ăd Pătr-em mĕ-um; vād-ĕ
not indeed have I ascended to Father my; go

autem ăd frātr-ēs me-ōs, et dic eīs, Ascend-o ăd
but to brethren my, and say to them, I ascend to

Pătr-em mĕ-um et Pătrem vestr-um, Dĕ-um mĕ-um
Father my and Father your, God my

et Dĕ-um vestr-um.
and God your.

18. Vēn-ĭt Marī-ă Magdālen-e annuncĭ-ans
Came Mary Magdalene telling

discĭpŭl-īs, Quĭă vīd-ī Dŏmĭn-um, et hæc
to the disciples, That I have seen the Lord, and these things

dix-ĭt mĭhi.
he said to me.

THE FIRST APPEARANCE OF JESUS TO HIS DISCIPLES AFTER THE RESURRECTION.

19. Cum ergō sērō essĕt dĭ-ē illō ūn-ă
When then at evening it was day that the first day

sabbăt-ōrum, et fŏrēs essent claus-æ ŭbi ĕrant
of the week, and the doors were shut where were

discĭpŭl-ī congrĕg-ātī proptĕr mĕt-um Jūdæ-ōrum,
the disciples assembled for fear of the Jews,

vēn-ĭt Jēs-ŭs et stĕt-ĭt in mĕdĭ-ō, et dix-ĭt
came Jesus and stood in the midst, and said

eīs,
to them,

Pax vōbīs.
Peace to you.

20. Et cum hoc dix-issĕt ostend-ĭt eīs
And when this he had spoken he showed them

măn-ūs et lăt-ŭs. Gāvīs-ī sunt ergō discĭpŭl-ī,
his hands and side. Were glad then the disciples,

vīs-ō Dŏmĭn-ō.
having been seen the Lord.

THE SECOND APPEARANCE OF JESUS AMONG HIS DISCIPLES AFTER HIS RESURRECTION.

26. Et post dĭ-ēs octŏ ĭtĕrum ĕrant discĭpŭl-ī
And after days eight again were disciples
ējŭs intŭs, et Thom-as cum eīs. Vēn-ĭt Jēs-ŭs,
of him within, and Thomas with them. Came Jesus,
jānŭ-īs claus-īs, et stĕt-ĭt in mĕdĭ-ō, et dix-ĭt,
the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said,
Pax vōbīs.
Peace to you.

27. Deindĕ dīc-ĭt Thom-æ, Infĕr dĭgĭt-um
Then he saith to Thomas, Reach finger
tŭ-um huc, et vĭdē măn-ūs me-ās, et affĕr măn-um
thy hither, and see hands my, and reach hand
tŭ-am et mit-tĕ in lăt-ŭs mĕ-um; et nōlī essĕ
thy and thrust into side my; and do not be
incrēdŭl-ŭs sĕd fĭdēl-ĭs.
faithless but believing.

28. Rēspond-ĭt Thom-as et dix-ĭt eī,
Answered Thomas and said to him,
Dŏmĭn-ŭs me-ŭs et De-ŭs me-ŭs.
Lord my and God my.

CHAPTER XXI.

CHRIST'S THIRD APPEARANCE AMONG HIS DISCIPLES AFTER HIS RESURRECTION.

1. Postĕa mănĭfest-āvĭt sē ĭtĕrum Jēs-ŭs
After showed himself again Jesus
discĭpŭl-īs ăd măr-ĕ Tiberiad-ĭs. Mănĭfest-āvĭt
to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias. He showed
autem sīc.
but thus.

2. Ĕrant sĭmul Sĭmon Pētr-ŭs, et Thom-as quī
There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas who
dīc-ĭtŭr Dĭdym-ŭs, et Nathanael quī ĕrăt ā Canâ
is called Didymus, and Nathanael who was of Cana
Gălilæ-æ, et fīlĭ-ī Zebedæ-ī, et ăli-ī
in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and other
ex discĭpŭl-īs ējŭs dŭ-o.
of the disciples of him two.

3. Dīc-ĭt eīs Sĭmon Pētr-ŭs,
Saith to them Simon Peter,
Vād-o pisc-ārī.
I go to fish.

Dīc-unt eī,
They say to him,
Vĕn-īmŭs et nōs tēcum.
Go and we with thee.
Et ex-ĭērunt et ascend-ērunt in năv-im,
And they went forth and entered into a ship.
et illâ noct-ĕ nĭhĭl prendĭd-ērunt.
and that night nothing they caught.

4. Mān-ĕ autem fact-o stĕt-ĭt Jēs-ŭs in litt-ŏrĕ.
Morning but was made stood Jesus on the shore,
nōn tāmĕn cognōv-ērunt discĭpŭl-ī quĭă Jēs-ŭs est.
not but knew the disciples that Jesus it is.

5. Dix-ĭt ergō eīs Jēs-ŭs,
Said then to them Jesus,
Puĕr-ī, numquĭd pulmentārĭ-um hăbē-tis?
Children, any meat have ye?
Rēspond-ērunt eī,
They answered him,
Nōn.
No.

6. Dīc-ĭt eīs,
He saith to them,

Mit-tĭtĕ in dextĕr-am nāvĭgĭ-ī rēt-ĕ, et
Cast out on the right side of the ship the net, and
invĕn-ĭētĭs.
ye shall find.

Mīs-ērunt ergō, et jam nōn văl-ēbant trăh-ĕre
They cast out then, and now not were able to draw
præ multĭtūd-ĭnĕ pisc-ĭum.
for the multitude of fishes.

7. Dix-ĭt ergō discĭpŭl-ŭs, illĕ quem dīlĭg-ēbăt
Said then the disciple, that whom loved
Jēs-ŭs, Pētr-ō,
Jesus to Peter,
Dŏmĭn-ŭs est.
The Lord it is.

Sĭmon Pētr-ŭs cum aud-issĕt quĭă Dŏmĭn-ŭs
Simon Peter when he had heard that the Lord
est, tŭnĭc-â succinx-ĭt sē (ĕrăt ĕnim nūd-ŭs),
it is, with his coat he girt himself (he was but naked),
et mīs-ĭt sē in măr-ĕ.
and cast himself into the sea.

8. Ălĭ-ī autem discĭpŭl-ī nāvĭgĭ-ō vēn-ērunt
Other but disciples in a ship came

(nōn ĕnim longĕ ĕrant ā terr-â, sĕd quăsĭ cŭbĭt-īs
(*not indeed far were from land, but as cubits*
dŭcent-īs), trăh-entēs rē-tĕ pisc-ĭum.
two hundred), *dragging the net of fishes.*

9. Ut ergō dēscend-ērunt in terr-am vīd-ērunt
When then they came to land they saw
prūn-ās pŏs-ĭtās, et pisc-em superpŏsĭt-um et
a fire of coals placed, and fish laid thereon and
pān-em.
bread.

10. Dīcĭt eīs Jēs-ŭs,
Saith to them Jesus,
Affer-tĕ dē pisc-ĭbŭs quŏs prendĭd-istĭs nunc.
Bring of the fishes which ye have caught now.

11. Ascend-ĭt Sĭmon Pēt-rŭs et trax-ĭt rētĕ
Went Simon Peter and drew the net
in terr-am plēn-um magn-īs pisc-ĭbŭs, centum
to land full of great fishes, a hundred
quinquāgintā trĭ-bŭs. Et cum tant-ī essent nōn
fifty three. And though so many were not
est sciss-um rētĕ.
was broken the net.

12. Dīc-ĭt eīs Jēs-ŭs,
Saith unto them Jesus,
Vĕn-ītĕ et prand-ētĕ.
Come and dine.
Et nēm-o aud-ēbăt discumbent-ĭum interrŏg-āre
And none durst of those reclining to ask
eum,
him,
Tū quĭs ĕs?
Thou who art?
sc-ĭentēs quĭă Dŏmĭn-ŭs est.
knowing that the Lord it is.
13. Et vĕn-ĭt Jēsŭs et accĭp-ĭt pān-em, et dăt
And cometh Jesus and taketh bread, and giveth
eīs et pisc-em sĭmĭlĭter.
them and fish likewise.
14. Hoc jam tertĭo mănĭfest-ātŭs est Jēs-ŭs
This now the third time was showed Jesus
discĭpŭl-īs sŭ-īs cum rĕsurrex-issĕt ā mortŭ-īs.
to disciples his when he had risen from the dead.
15. Cum ergō prand-ĭssent dīc-ĭt Sĭmōn-ī
When then they had dined saith to Simon

Pēt-rō Jē-sŭs, Sĭmon Joann-ĭs, dīlĭg-ĭs mē plūs
Peter Jesus, Simon of Jonas, lovest thou me more
hīs?
than these?

Dīc-ĭt eī,
He saith to him,

Ĕtĭam, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, tū sc-īs quĭă ăm-o tē.
Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee.

Dīc-ĭt eī,
He saith to him,

Pasc-ĕ agn-ōs me-ōs.
Feed lambs my.

16. Dīc-ĭt eī ĭtĕrum,
He saith to him again,

Sĭmon Joann-ĭs, dīlĭg-ĭs mē?
Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me?

Aĭt illī,
He saith to him,

Ĕtĭam, Dŏmĭn-ĕ, tu sc-īs quĭă ăm-o tē.
Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee.

Dīc-ĭt eī,
He saith to him,

Pasc-ĕ agn-ōs meōs.
Feed lambs my.

17. Dīc-ĭt eī tertĭo,
He saith to him the third time,

Sĭmon Joann-ĭs, ăm-ās mē?
Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me?

Contrist-ātŭs est Pētr-ŭs quĭă dix-ĭt eī
Was sad Peter because he said to him

tertĭo,
the third time,

Am-ās mē?
Lovest thou me?

Et dix-ĭt eī,
And he said to him,

Dŏmĭn-ĕ, tū omn-ĭă nôstī, tū sc-īs
Lord, thou all things hast known, thou knowest

quĭă ăm-o tē.
that I love thee.

Dix-ĭt eī,
He said to him,

Pasc-ĕ ŏv-ēs meōs.
Feed sheep my.

18. Āmen, āmen, dīc-o tĭbi, cum essēs jūnĭŏr
Verily, verily, I say to thee, when thou wast younger

cing-ēbās tē et ambŭl-ābās ŭbi vŏlēbās,
thou girdedst thyself and walkedst where thou wouldest,

cum autem sĕn-ŭĕrĭs extend-ēs măn-ūs
when but thou shalt be old thou shalt stretch forth hands

tŭ-ās, et ălĭ-ŭs tē cing-ĕt et dūc-ĕt quō
thy, and another thee shall gird and carry whither

tū nōn vīs.
thou not art willing.

End of Extracts from St. John's Gospel.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by JOHN STRANGEWAYS, Castle St. Leicester Sq.

Works by the same Author.

A New Illustrated Nursery Gift-Book for the very Little Ones.

THE PEEP OF DAY;

OR,

A SERIES OF THE EARLIEST RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION THE INFANT MIND IS CAPABLE OF RECEIVING.

In a large type, and with Eleven Full-page Illustrations,
Printed in Colours by MARCUS WARD.
Imperial 16mo. cloth, 6*s.*; bevelled boards, gilt edges, 7*s.* 6*d.*
Also, 18mo. 27 Illustrations, cloth, 2*s.*; roxburghe, 2*s.* 6*d.*
Cheap School Edition, limp cloth, with Illustrations, 1*s.* 2*d.*

OVER 470,000 copies of this Book have been sold in England at 2*s.* and 1*s.* 2*d.* There have been editions printed and sold by thousands in America; and the Work has been translated and published in French, German, Russian, Samoan, Chinese, and many other languages, both for Missionary and general Educational use.

The Indian Government, in their Educational Report of April, 1873, specially recommended the Work for use in their Mission-schools; and Missionaries have testified to the fact that, by having the Book in English, and translating it verbatim, they have been enabled to bring the truths of the Bible within the comprehension, and home to the hearts of the heathen, when their own explanations have failed.

A Handsome Presentation Box for the Young.

Price One Guinea and a Half.

THE PEEP OF DAY SERIES.

Ten 18mo. volumes, roxburghe, gilt edges.

CONTENTS.

The Peep of Day.

Streaks of Light.

Line upon Line. 2 Vols.

Precept upon Precept.

Apostles Preaching.

Lines Left Out.

Kings of Israel.

Captivity of Judah.

More About Jesus.

The First Volume is for Four, the last for Twelve years of age.

I.

THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDAH. With Questions.
10th Thou. 18mo. 27 Illus. and Col. Map. Cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; roxb. 3*s.*

II.

APOSTLES PREACHING TO JEWS AND GENTILES.
Or, THE ACTS EXPLAINED TO CHILDREN. With Questions.
10th Thou. 18mo. 27 Illus. and Coloured Map. Cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; roxb. 3*s.*

III.

THE KINGS OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH.
18mo. 27 Illustrations and Coloured Map. Cloth, 3*s.*; roxburghe, 3*s.* 6*d.*

IV.

PRECEPT UPON PRECEPT.
36th Thou. 18mo. 68 Illustrations and Map. Cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; roxb. 3*s.*

V.

THE PEEP OF DAY.
A SERIES OF THE EARLIEST RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION. With Questions.
470th Thousand. 18mo. 27 Illustrations. Cloth, 2*s.*; roxburghe, 2*s.* 6*d.*

VI.

LINE UPON LINE.
A SECOND SERIES OF RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION. With Questions.
Part I. 243rd Thou. 18mo. 30 Illustrations. Cl. 2*s.* 6*d.*; roxb. 3*s.*
Part II. 195th Thou. 18mo. 27 Illustrations. Cl. 2*s.* 6*d.*; roxb. 3*s.*

VII.

LINES LEFT OUT.
35th Thousand. 18mo. 28 Illustrations. Cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; roxburghe, 3*s.*

VIII.

MORE ABOUT JESUS.
48th Thousand. 18mo. 26 Illustrations. Cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; roxburghe, 3*s.*

IX.

STREAKS OF LIGHT.
Or, FIFTY-TWO FACTS FROM THE BIBLE.
36th Thousand. 18mo. 52 Illustrations. Cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*; roxburghe, 3*s.*

X.

LATIN WITHOUT TEARS.

Square 16mo. Cloth, extra, *large type*, 3*s*. 6*d*.

XI.

READING WITHOUT TEARS;

A PLEASANT MODE OF LEARNING TO READ.

Part I. 45th Thou. Square 16mo. 520 Illus. Cl., *large type*, 2*s*. 6*d*.

Part II. 16th Thou. Square 16mo. 130 Illus. Cl., *large type*, 3*s*.

(*Two Parts in One Volume, cloth antique*, 5*s*.)

XII.

READING DISENTANGLED. 21st Edition.

A Series of Classified Lessons in 37 Sheets.

6*s*. the set, plain; mounted for hanging, 10*s*.

9*s*. the set, coloured; mounted for hanging, 13*s*.

XIII.

NEAR HOME;

Or, EUROPE DESCRIBED. With Anecdotes.

78th Thousand. Fcap. 8vo. 70 Illustrations and Coloured Map. Cl. 5*s*.

XIV.

FAR OFF. Part I.

Or, ASIA DESCRIBED. With Anecdotes.

43rd Thou. Fcap. 8vo. 55 Illustrations and Coloured Map. Cl. 4*s*. 6*d*.

XV.

FAR OFF. Part II.

Or, AUSTRALIA, AFRICA, AND AMERICA DESCRIBED. With Anecdotes.

33rd Thou. Fcap. 8vo. 60 Illustrations and 2 Coloured Maps. Cl. 4*s*. 6*d*.

XVI.

LIGHT IN THE DWELLING.

Or, A HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS.
With short and simple Remarks adapted to Family Reading.
In 365 Sections. 27th Thous. Thick 8vo. cloth, 8*s.*; calf, 15*s.*; mor. 19*s.*

XVII.

THE NIGHT OF TOIL;

LABOURS OF THE FIRST MISSIONARIES TO THE SOUTH-SEA ISLANDS.
6th Edition. Fcap. 8vo. With 9 Illustrations. Cloth, 4*s.*

XVIII.

FIFTY-TWO TRACTS FOR CHILDREN,

IN STREETS AND LANES, HIGHWAYS AND HEDGES.
15th Thousand. In packet of 52 Tracts, 2*s.* In a volume, cloth, 2*s.*

XIX.

TEACHING MYSELF;

AN ABRIDGMENT OF 'READING WITHOUT TEARS.'
For the Cottager in his own Home.
18th Thousand. Square 16mo. 92 Illustrations. Paper cover, 4*d.*

XX.

THE ANGEL'S MESSAGE;

THE SAVIOUR MADE KNOWN TO THE COTTAGER.
17th Thousand. Square 16mo. 9 Illustrations. Paper cover, 4*d.*

Over 1,300,000 *Copies of Works by this Author have been sold.*

CHEAP SCHOOL EDITIONS

OF

THE PEEP OF DAY SERIES,

18mo. limp cloth, with Illustrations.

1.	THE PEEP OF DAY	1*s.* 2*d.*
2.	STREAKS OF LIGHT	1*s.* 6*d.*
3.	LINE UPON LINE. Two Parts, each	1*s.* 4*d.*
4.	PRECEPT UPON PRECEPT	1*s.* 6*d.*
5.	APOSTLES PREACHING	1*s.* 4*d.*
6.	LINES LEFT OUT...	1*s.* 6*d.*
7.	KINGS OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH	1*s.* 6*d.*
8.	THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDAH	1*s.* 6*d.*
9.	MORE ABOUT JESUS	1*s.* 4*d.*

HATCHARDS, PUBLISHERS, &c. 187 PICCADILLY, LONDON.

Eighteenth Edition. Fcap. 8vo. cloth, 2*s.* 6*d.*

HINTS FOR THE IMPROVEMENT of EARLY EDUCATION AND NURSERY DISCIPLINE.

By the late Mrs. SAMUEL HOARE, of Hampstead.

Sixth Edition, corrected. 12mo. limp cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*; paper, 1*s.*

COMMON SENSE FOR HOUSEMAIDS.

By ANN FRASER-TYTLER.

'A book which every housemaid should carry about with her, and read in her leisure moments.'—*Women and Work.*

Demy 16mo. with Photographic Frontispiece, cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*

THOUGHTS ON THE LORD'S PRAYER FOR CHILDREN.

By HARRIET HAMILTON, Author of 'How to Enter into Rest,' &c.

'It is not easy to speak too highly of this charming little treatise. It is written with perfect simplicity of style, well suited to the apprehension of children for whom it is intended. A most excellent manual.'—*Record.*

Cheap Edition for Working People, fcap. 8vo. limp cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Bijou Edition, toned paper, cloth gilt, 3*s.* 6*d.*; roan, 6*s.* 6*d.*; mor. &c. 9*s.* to 21*s.*

HEART AND HOME SONGS. Original and Selected.

Arranged by M. E. TOWNSEND.

DEDICATED TO OUR WORKING MEN, WOMEN, AND CHILDREN.

List of Subjects, and Number of Poems in each:—Songs of Love and Home, 53—Songs for the Children, 23—Sacred Songs, 26—Working Songs, 56—Songs of Town and Country, 16—Flower Songs, 23—Sea and Boat Songs, 16—Emigrant Songs, 7—Songs of War, 8—National Songs, 14—Ballads, Heroic and Domestic, 18.

Music for the above in Preparation.

'This selection of songs from some of our best Song-writers is highly commendable.'
Public Opinion.

The Lady's Series of Work-Books.

Containing Patterns and Receipts of Useful and Ornamental Work.

By E. M. C. Illustrated. Cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.* each; paper, 1*s.* each.

KNITTING-BOOK.	1st Series.	9th Thousand.	80 Patterns.
KNITTING-BOOK.	2nd Series.	4th Thousand.	46 Patterns.
KNITTING-BOOK.	3rd Series.	4th Thousand.	36 Patterns.
KNITTING-BOOK.	4th Series.	5th Thousand.	35 Patterns.

The Four Knitting-Books in One Volume, cloth, 4*s.* 6*d.*

CROCHET-BOOK.	1st Series.	5th Thousand.	38 Patterns.
CROCHET-BOOK.	2nd Series.	2nd Thousand.	44 Patterns.
CROCHET-BOOK.	3rd Series.		
WORK-BOOK.	1st Series.	2nd Thousand.	84 Patterns.
WORK-BOOK.	2nd Series.		45 Patterns.
NETTING-BOOK.			36 Patterns.

'The directions are written for medium knitters, as there is no fancy work about which there is more variety of execution among workers. Here we find not only the size of the pins given, but the price of the materials used, and several addresses added where they can be purchased. The various recipes are not drawn out with letters or other signs, but are in full terms; the type is clear, and superfluous matter avoided. The few illustrations that are given are clear, and of great use in working out the designs. The patterns appear to be selected with judgment, being neither too lengthy nor intricate.'—*Queen.*